

MOTOR

VEHICLE

INSURANCE

National Conference of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws  
Chicago, Illinois

*U. JAD  
7/3/74*

# INFORMATION KIT

### Appendix III

#### Summary of Report and Recommendations of the American Bar Association Special Committee on Automobile Insurance Legislation

Created in May 1971, the Special Committee on Automobile Insurance Legislation of the American Bar Association has reviewed existing and proposed legislation in the field of automobile insurance, both state and national. The Special Committee has also taken cognizance of and reviewed the 1971 report of the Department of Transportation on automobile accident reparations, the work done in 1971 and 1972 by the National Conference of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws in relation to the drafting of its *Uniform Motor Vehicle Accident Reparations Act*, and the 1969 report of the American Bar Association Special Committee on Automobile Accident Reparations (the "Powers' Report").

The Special Committee on Automobile Insurance Legislation submitted its report to the Annual Meeting of the American Bar Association at San Francisco, California, in August 1972. Excerpts from that report follow.

We are unalterably opposed to legislation now pending in the United States Congress which would preempt state motor vehicle accident reparation reform by the establishment of a federal law governing the subject. We are similarly opposed to legislation developed by the Senate Commerce Committee which would coerce the States to meet or exceed certain motor vehicle insurance and reparation standards or face the imposition of a more stringent federal law. Rather, we are in accord with the view expressed by the Department of Transportation that state experimentation with diverse motor vehicle reparation plans offers the best solution to the development of meaningful reform in the public interest.

The legislation which has been enacted in 10 States and Puerto Rico, in addition to studies under way and legislation being considered in other States, demonstrates that the States can and will act to meet the problems that are found to exist. We are unimpressed with arguments that legislation enacted to date is inadequate, or that the failure of certain States to enact "meaningful no-fault legislation" evidences disinterest with the problems facing their citizens. Those advancing these arguments support particular points of view or particular plans. Their dissatisfaction may be traced to the fact that the States have not adopted the type of plans which they are committed to support. We are convinced that a State Legislature is in a much better position to judge the problems which exist within its borders, and the best means to correct them.

As lawyers we are subject to criticism if we caution against rapid change and seek evaluation and experimentation before a course of action becomes irreversible. We must face this criticism in the interest of the public unless we are convinced that change will promote the public welfare. On the other hand, where improvement and change are called for in the public interest, we support it fully. Some will say our recommendations have not gone far enough, others will say that we have gone too far. The Committee believes it has recommended change where needed and provided a vehicle which can unify the Bar in its support of meaningful but responsible reform.

#### Major Recommendations of the Special Committee

1. That States which have not done so adopt laws which provide for required motor vehicle bodily injury and property damage liability with coverage limits of \$15,000 for bodily injury to one person, \$30,000 for all bodily injury associated with one accident and \$5,000 for all property damage from one accident, and that these laws be of a self-certification type.<sup>1</sup>

2. That the laws which provide for required motor vehicle liability coverage also provide for required uninsured motorist coverage with limits of \$15,000 for bodily injury to one person and \$30,000 for all bodily injury from one accident.<sup>2</sup>

3. That all States which have not done so adopt laws which require that minimum first-party coverage of at least \$2,000 be included in all motor vehicle liability insurance policies offering protection for economic loss to the named insured, members of his family residing in the same household as the named insured, guest passengers in the insured's vehicle and pedestrians struck by that vehicle. Those laws should give the innocent accident victim the option to seek indemnity for economic loss from his own insurer, or in an action in tort, but should avoid duplicate reimbursement for the same loss and should shift the ultimate burden for the loss to the tortfeasor or his insurer.<sup>3</sup>

4. That in personal injury claims or actions arising out of motor vehicle accidents, general damages recoverable for pain, suffering, mental anguish, inconvenience and other similar loss should be limited to a multiple of one times the medical expenses unless they exceed \$500 or unless the injury results in death, dismemberment, permanent total or permanent partial disability, temporary partial disability be-

1. Approved by the House of Delegates of the American Bar Association, August 15, 1972.

2. Approved by the House of Delegates of the American Bar Association, August 15, 1972.

3. Approved by the House of Delegates of the American Bar Association, August 15, 1972.

yond four weeks duration, serious disfigurement, or loss or impairment of a bodily function.<sup>4</sup>

*Commentary by the Special Committee*

With regard to its Recommendations 1 and 2, the Special Committee submitted a "Sample Statute" covering liability insurance and uninsured motorists insurance, modeled after legislation enacted by the State of Delaware. The Special Committee also offered background comments on these two recommendations, some of which are excerpted below.

If the tort system is to operate effectively as a reparation mechanism for innocent accident victims, as opposed to being merely a mechanism to fix legal responsibility for injury or damage, tortfeasors who cause accidents must be financially responsible.

Available information indicates that upwards to 90 percent of the motorists in compulsory insurance States comply with the laws. The remaining States operate under so-called "Financial Responsibility" laws which compel the purchase of insurance only after accident involvement or a serious traffic law violation. The percentage of insured motorists in those States is reported to vary from a high of over 80 to a low of near 55 percent. Based upon these realities, a person driving in a compulsory insurance State is faced with a probability of one in 10 that he will be involved in an accident with an uninsured driver. Whereas, in States not having compulsory insurance the probabilities are much higher.

The widespread use of uninsured motorist coverage has taken some of the sting out of those probabilities. Certainly, even in compulsory insurance States, some motorists will attempt to avoid the law and drive without being insured. Uninsured motorists from other States will also cause accidents. However, if the choice of who is to pay for damages resulting from automobile accidents has to be made, as well it must, we conclude that it is preferable to assess the cost of accidents against those who are responsible for them through liability insurance premiums rather than to shift that cost to innocent accident victims through uninsured motorist coverage premiums.

Critics of required insurance assert that claim frequency will rise under such a system. While this is a factor, probably no small part of the claims frequency increase will be due to the fact that more

4. This provision was rejected by the House of Delegates of the American Bar Association, August 15, 1972, and the following was substituted: "The American Bar Association is opposed to any federal 'no-fault' insurance legislation and believes that any changes which may be made in the so-called automobile accident reparations system should be by state action."

persons will be insured and thus there will be more financially responsible persons against whom claims may be brought. Except for the question of limits, those persons who already insure their vehicles will be unaffected by the enactment of a required insurance law.

We are recommending a compulsory law only in the sense that automobile insurance would be required for all motorists. However, the law is based on the principle of self-certification and does not require that a motorist file a certificate from his insurer for his vehicle to be registered. This type of "required" insurance should not prove to be as costly to enforce as the "compulsory" type in effect in New York, Massachusetts and North Carolina. It should not add substantially to the cost of motor vehicle law enforcement in a State and is modeled after the Delaware Act.

With regard to its Recommendation 3, the Special Committee submitted a "Sample Statute" covering required minimum first-party coverage in all motor vehicle liability insurance policies offering protection for economic loss. Excerpts from the Special Committee's commentary on this subject are shown below.

A stage has been reached in the so-called "automobile accident reparation controversy" at which there appears to be little serious controversy over the question of whether all persons injured in auto accidents should have some form of first-party insurance. The controversy now centers on the questions which concern the amount of loss which should be recoverable under the first-party system and the extent to which tort liability should be abrogated, if at all, to finance the first-party system.

Laws which have been enacted in Connecticut, Delaware, Florida, Illinois, Maryland, Massachusetts, New Jersey and Oregon all follow along lines similar to this Committee's proposal. Motorists in those States who buy liability insurance are required to purchase first-party coverage in specified amounts to protect themselves, their passengers and pedestrians. Our proposal would require the purchase of first-party coverage. It would not abrogate tort liability. This recommendation was approved unanimously, but two members of the Committee would have preferred that a reasonable exemption be provided. The tortfeasor, or his insurer, will have ultimate responsibility for the damages caused. The innocent accident victim is given an option. He may seek full compensation under the tort system, or he may recover a portion of his damages from his own insurer and the balance from the tortfeasor. In the latter case, the insurer paying first-party benefits will be able to seek reimbursement, to the extent of payment, from the tortfeasor or his insurer. The

sample statute which follows this discussion illustrates the type of minimum first-party coverage law favored by this Committee.<sup>5</sup>

It would not cover the total economic losses of all, but it must be remembered that the vast majority of Americans are protected by medical, hospital and wage loss benefit plans collateral to auto insurance. In addition, coverage for all economic loss under a first-party auto insurance system would require a severe limitation of the tort right of recovery for general damages so that the first-party benefits can be financed. The Sample Statute provides for coverage for the named insured and resident relatives in all auto accidents. Thus, they would be covered while they are guests in another's vehicle or while they are pedestrians. However, duplicate payment is to be avoided since it increases the cost of the system. The coverage provided is primary and payment thereunder is not dependent upon the injured person's collateral sources of compensation.

With regard to its Recommendation 4, the Special Committee submitted a "Sample Statute" covering regulation of awards for pain and suffering. This recommendation was not unanimous, and a minority report was filed "to record disagreement only with the Committee's fourth recommendation that general damages be limited to an equivalent of the medicals unless a monetary medical expense threshold or other condition is met." It should also be noted that the American Bar Association House of Delegates voted down this recommendation when acting on the report. Excerpts from the commentary in the majority report are shown below.

To completely deny recovery for general damages or to allow recovery to some persons and deny it to others based on some arbitrarily selected special damage threshold is inequitable. In fact, a reading of all of the 23 preliminary reports and the final report of the Department of Transportation fails to reveal any sound reason for elimination of this element of damages. The arguments for its elimination stress pragmatic reasons — it is too hard to evaluate these damages and their payment costs too much money.

The main problem cited by critics of the present system with relation to general damages centers around overpayment in the so-called "small case." The "nuisance settlement" has become a fact of life for those insurers who believe it is less expensive in the long run

5. It should be noted that the first-party insurance requirements in Connecticut, Florida, Illinois, New Jersey and Oregon apply only to "private passenger vehicles" as defined in those States' acts. In *Grace v. Howlett* (Ill. 1972) the Illinois Supreme Court held that limiting the mandated coverage requirement to one class of vehicles to the exclusion of other classes amounted to "special" legislation contrary to the provisions of that State's constitution. The Sample Statute is therefore drawn broadly to apply to all motor vehicles. Those wishing to restrict this broad requirement should consider *Grace* in light of the provisions of their own State's constitution.

to settle such cases for a little more than they are worth than to pay defense costs. One DOT report showed that claims payments for accident victims with special damages of \$500 or less averaged about four and one-half times the specials, whereas, those with specials of between \$5,000 and \$10,000 were paid an average of one and one-tenth times their specials.

Our recommendation seeks to control, not eliminate compensation for general damages in the small case. When medical specials are \$500 or less, the claimant would not be able to recover more than a sum equal to this medical treatment cost as general damages. Above that amount, the present system would be unchanged. In addition, even if the amount of expenses were below \$500, the limitation would not apply if the injury resulted in death, dismemberment, permanent total or permanent partial disability, temporary partial disability beyond four weeks duration, serious disfigurement, or loss or impairment of a bodily function.

It has been estimated that close to 80 percent of auto accident victims sustain economic loss (excluding property damage) of \$500 or less. This does not mean that all of those persons would be taken out of the tort system by our proposal. As to general damages all would remain under the tort system. However, for those whose medical specials do not exceed \$500 or who do not meet the other "serious" injury exceptions, if fault can be established, their recovery for general damages would be limited.

There are those who will raise a constitutional question as to the propriety of limiting general damages. It should be noted that the limitation found in the Sample Statute differs from the type employed in Illinois which was found unconstitutional by a state trial court. First, the Sample Statute formula applies only to the so-called "small case" in which medical treatment expenses are \$500 or less. The Illinois formula applied across the board to all cases except those involving death or very serious injury. Second, under the Illinois formula, as interpreted by the trial court, two accident victims with the same type of injuries could receive disproportionate amounts of general damages simply because one sought and was able to afford more expensive medical and hospital care. We believe that the Sample Statute we have prepared to illustrate our proposal with respect to limitation of general damages for the "small case" will not be subject to the same constitutional problems found by the Illinois trial court. That court did not find fault with the concept of a general damage limitation, but only with the unequal application of the limitation, under the Illinois law.

[NOTE: The full report of the Committee contained sample statutory language as well as additional commentary on many aspects of the Committee's recommendations.]

**Appendix I**  
**Comparison of State No-Fault Laws**

<i>State</i>	<i>Benefits</i>	<i>Applicability</i>
<b>Connecticut</b>	\$5,000 of medical and disability benefits.	Private passenger motor vehicle (other than motorcycle) or vehicle with load capacity of 1,500 lbs. or less not used for commercial purposes other than farming.
<b>Delaware</b>	\$10,000/\$20,000 medical expense, earnings, personal services — funeral limited to \$2,000 per person. Deductibles available.	All motor vehicles: any person injured in a motor vehicle accident.
<b>Florida</b>	\$5,000 per person medical, disability and funeral. Deductibles available.	All motor vehicles: owner, relative resident in same household, other occupants of insured vehicle, pedestrians.
<b>Illinois*</b>	Basic: \$2,000 medical and funeral, lost wages and loss of services for one year. Optional excess: excess medical, \$2,000 funeral, lost wages and loss of services, and survivor's benefit for 5 additional years — aggregate limit of \$50,000/\$100,000.	All private passenger vehicles insured. Coverage may be made available for any other motor vehicle: named insured, relatives residing in same household, guest passengers, permissive operators, pedestrians.
<b>Maryland</b>	\$2,500 economic loss benefits which cover medical bills and wage loss.	All motor vehicles.
<b>Massachusetts</b>	All medical expenses, loss of wages and loss of services for 2 years.	All motor vehicles: named insured, relatives of same household, authorized operators and passengers, pedestrians.
<b>Michigan</b>	Unlimited medical and rehabilitation; work loss, \$1,000 maximum per month for 3 years; property damage other than auto, \$1 million.	All motor vehicles which are operated on public highways and have more than 2 wheels.
<b>New Jersey</b>	Unlimited medical expenses, \$5,200 loss of wage benefits, \$4,380 loss of services, and \$1,000 funeral and survivor's benefits.	Private passenger automobile, including pick-up or panel body vehicle.
<b>Oregon</b>	\$3,000 medical, \$6,000 disability. Loss of services. One-year limitation.	All insured private passenger vehicles: named insured, relatives of same household, guests, pedestrians.

\*Statute declared invalid by the Illinois Supreme Court.

**Appendix I (Continued)**  
**Comparison of State No-Fault Laws**

<i>Tort Limitation</i>	<i>Prompt Payments</i>	<i>Insurance Requirements</i>
No limitation of tort liability if party sustained death, permanent injury, fracture of any bone, permanent significant disfigurement, permanent loss of body function or loss of body member, and cost in excess of \$400 for medical expenses.	Benefits are overdue if not paid within 15 work days of proof of loss. Overdue payments bear 12 percent interest.	Mandatory.
No actions permitted for damages otherwise indemnified under compulsory insurance.	No specific provision.	Compulsory for all motor vehicles (self-insurer exception).
\$1,000 threshold. No recovery for certain general damages when medical expense under threshold.	Benefits payable as losses accrue. Payments are overdue 30 days after filed proof of loss.	Compulsory for all motor vehicles.
Formula applied to certain general damages recovery limited to 50 percent of medical expense under \$500 and 100 percent of medical expense over \$500.	Benefits payable as losses accrue. Payments overdue after 30 days. Willful delay subjects insurer to treble damages.	Voluntary purchase of insurance.
No limitations.	Benefits payable as claims arise or within 30 days of proof.	Compulsory for all motor vehicles.
\$500 threshold. No recovery for certain general damages when medical expense under threshold.	Benefits payable as losses accrue. Payments overdue after 30 days.	Compulsory for all motor vehicles.
No action permitted unless death, serious impairment of body function, serious permanent disfigurement.	Benefits payable within 30 days. Overdue interest at rate of 12 percent.	Compulsory for all motor vehicles.
No limitation of tort liability if party sustained death, permanent disability, permanent significant disfigurement, permanent loss of body function or loss of a body member in whole or part, and soft tissue injuries exceeding \$200 of medical expense.	Payment of benefits are overdue if not paid within 30 days and will collect interest at a rate of 10 percent per annum.	Compulsory.
No limitation.	Benefits payable as losses accrue.	Voluntary purchase of insurance.

## Appendix B

### COMPARISON OF AUTO REPARATION LAWS (Enacted to November 1, 1972)

STATE	Compulsion To Buy Insurance*			Approximate First Party Benefits			Tort Exemption For 1st Party Benefits Pd.		General Damage Limitation		Vehicular Property Damage		
	Compul- sory	Manda- tory	None	Medical	Wage	Total	Yes	None	Threshold	Formula	None	Exemption	Under Tort
CONNECTICUT Pub Act 2731 (1972)	L	(a) 1st				\$5,000	(b) Partial		(b) \$400				X
DELAWARE Code Ch 21 Tit 21 §2118	L	1st				\$10,000		X			X		X
FLORIDA Laws Ch 71-252 (1971)	L	(a) 1st				\$5,000	(c) Partial		(c) \$1000		(d) Partial		(d) Partial
ILLINOIS Ins Code Art 35 (1971)†		(a) 1st	L	\$2,000	\$7,800	\$9,800		X		(e) X			X
MARYLAND House Bill 441 (1972)	L	1st				\$2,500		X			X		X
MASS Laws Chs 670 (1970) & 978 (1971)	L	1st				\$2,000	(f) Partial		(g) \$500			X	
MICHIGAN Sen. Bill No. 782 (1972)	L	1st		ALL	\$36,000	(h)	X		(i) X			X	
MINNESOTA Stats 72A .1492-72A. 1495			L 1st	\$2,000	\$3,120	(j) \$5,120		X				X	X
NEW JERSEY Assm. Bill 667 (1972)	L	(a) 1st		ALL	\$5,200	(k) \$5,200	(l) Partial		(l) \$200				X
OREGON Laws Ch 523 (1971)		(a) 1st	L	\$3,000	\$6,000	\$9,000		X			X		X
PUERTO RICO Act No 138 (1968)		1st	L	ALL	\$3,800	(m)	X		(n) \$1000				X
SOUTH DAKOTA Laws Ch 270 (1971)			L 1st	\$2,000	\$3,120	(j) \$5,120		X			X		X
VIRGINIA Laws Ch 859 (1972)			L 1st	\$2,000	\$5,200	\$7,200		X			X		X
Arkansas Act 138-1973		1st		2000	7280	9280		X			X		X

Gentleman:

I am William Baker, Director for the Alaska Association of Independent Insurance Agents, Inc., and my testimony is on behalf of that organization.

The AAIIA has studied the No-Fault Automobile Insurance question for over three years and we have gone on record many times before various legislative hearings such as this one. Our most recent testimony was on January 5, 1973, in Ketchikan and the statement was made by our State National Director, Carl H. Porter. In that report Carl pointed out that "we have adjusted our position somewhat to accommodate what we see as minimum ACCEPTABLE criteria. His statement continued, "I will not recite all the factors and facets that led to our present position, but I will tell you that we moved from a position of total opposition to No-Fault (because of the "pure" No-Fault plans of the American Insurance Association and the New York Insurance Commissioner), to a firm considered position IN FAVOR OF A MODIFIED NO-FAULT PLAN FOR ALASKA. This plan should pay substantial benefits for medical expenses, wage loss and loss of services on a mandatory, no-fault basis: AND THESE AMOUNTS SHOULD REPLACE COURT ACTION (in cases where court action is taken for greater amounts or for specific exclusions, such as dismemberment or disfigurement, these no-fault recoveries would be subtracted from the judgement)."

Since the January 5th report, the Board of State National Directors of the National Association of Insurance Agents has acted affirmatively upon guide lines suggested by the National No-Fault Committee. These guide lines are compatible with the position of the Alaska Agents Association and we therefore set them forth now as recommended guide lines for consideration by the Alaska Legislature.

1. The National Association recognizes that if effective First Party/No-Fault Auto Accident Reparations legislation is not passed at the State level, some form of Federal Legislation, Federal Guidelines and/or Federal Control of the automobile insurance system will result.
2. The NAIA is convinced that in order for the automobile insurance system to be most responsive to the public needs, it must be regulated at the state level, should remain under state jurisdiction only and be subject to state legislation exclusively.
3. The NAIA commends those companies who are in accord on The Basis of an All-Industry Agreement on a State No-Fault Insurance Program in pursuit of the broad, general principle set forth in #2 above.

4. The NAIA recommends to its member state associations that they support the Program in their individual states during the 1973 legislative sessions, insofar as it does not conflict with their presnet commitments.

The particulars of the proposal are as follows:

- a. Automobile insurance will be primary as against collateral sources except as to statutory benefit systems in existence.
- (1) An effort will be made to get future statutory benefit systems to exclude or "carve out" auto accidents up to the basic limits.
  - (2) Oppose all deductibles from the basic program and accept deductibles only as necessary.
  - (3) In particular, oppose as unacceptable Section 14.b.2 (the Section which makes collateral lines primary) of the Uniform Motor Vehicle Accident Reparations Act (UMVARA).
- b. First-party benefits:
- (1) Propose initially a \$5,000. limit for combined medical expense and wage loss, including any rehabilitation program.
  - (2) Be prepared to go up to higher combined limits as necessary. Oppose unlimited benefits. Suggested range of \$5,000. to \$25,000.
  - (3) No deductibles or waiting periods.
  - (4) Internal limits of semi-private room for medical expense and 85% of wage loss if income replacement benefits are not subject to federal income taxes.
- c. Tort limitation (no-fault) featurey:
- (1) Tort actions for general damages (pain and suffering) should be retained for all described serious injuries or wherever medical expenses exceed \$1,000.
  - (2) The dollar limit on medical expenses is preferable to a statutory description seems advisable, an effort will be made to convert \$1,000. of medical expense into a given number of days of disability.
  - (3) The legislative effort is to begin at the \$1,000. medical limit or its equivalent. It was necessary for the purpose of having an agreement between the companies that there be a sincere commitment to, and a pledge of

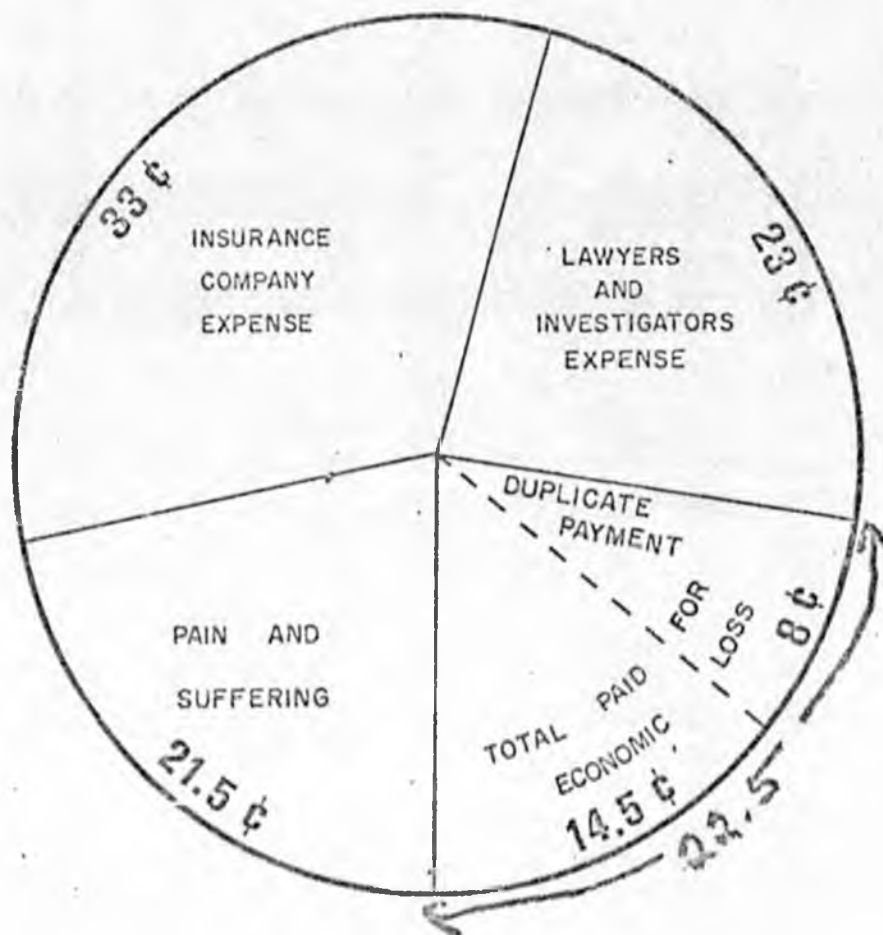
strenuous effort for, the \$1,000. medical threshold or its equivalent.

- (4) Anticipating that there would be pressures for a lower medical threshold, it was the understanding that it might be advisable under certain conditions to go to a lower medical threshold if it was necessary to get a bill passed.
- d. Insurance for no-fault benefits, and for bodily injury and property damage liability will be compulsory.
    - (1) The compulsory bill will provide for an assigned claim plan.
    - (2) A self-certification plan as to coverage will be used if possible with criminal sanctions supporting it. An effort will be made to avoid highly restrictive certification programs.
  - e. Both private passenger and commercial vehicles shall be included in the bill.
  - f. Property damage will not be included in the no-fault system. Physical damage coverages will be optional as now.
  - g. Subrogation will be eliminated where there is no tort claim under the provisions of the bill. There will be subrogation where there is a tort claim under the provisions of the bill (for example: 1. where the threshold has been exceeded, 2. where there is a claim for benefits in excess of first-party coverages, and 3. where there is a claim for property damage).

---

This concludes my testimony on behalf of the Alaska Association of Independent Insurance Agents, Inc.. We sincerely hope that our efforts and testimony to this date have assisted the Alaska State Legislature in its search for a meaningful Modified No-Fault solution.

---



DISTRIBUTION OF PREMIUM  
DOLLAR UNDER TODAY'S  
LIABILITY SYSTEM

SOURCE- ROBERT KEETON, "COMPENSATION SYSTEMS: THE SEARCH FOR A VIABLE ALTERNATIVE TO NEGLIGENCE LAW".

## Appendix II

### Statement by the National Conference of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws Concerning the Uniform Motor Vehicle Accident Reparations Act

The fault system as an efficient means of determining who shall be compensated for injury has long been questioned. The original purpose for the fault system probably was to provide a kind of immunity against liability for the new industrial developments of the early and mid-nineteenth century. Railroads appear to have been the particular beneficiary. If the railroads had been liable for all the injuries they caused in their early history, they likely would not have made the economic gains that they did. The fault system replaced predecessor strict liability concepts. Its natural effect was to leave some people uncompensated, though injured. The gain to the national weal was an economic gain, and one open to challenge in human terms.

No judge, of course, foresaw the automobile and its impact during that early development of the fault system. Nobody knew that the automobile would be the dominant technological influence upon life in the United States, or that it would cause so much difficulty in the personal injury area. When the automobile appeared, the fault system was almost fully entrenched. Without estimating what they were doing, the courts simply applied the tort theories in automobile accident cases, and ultimately these cases became the overwhelming majority of tort cases. Little or no account was made in the law for the tremendous destructive capacity of the automobile, in terms of human lives and physical injury.

The toll in lives and injury, by the way, is overwhelming. There is no need to go over statistics. The National Safety Council readily provides them, and we are generally aware of their magnitude. It suffices to say that the automobile takes a toll unequalled by any war or series of wars entered into by this country. The problem is very rightly considered to be a national one.

Although the toll mounts, no answer to the compensation of the injured has been proposed until now, save through the fault system and the liability insurance system which has been grafted on to it. Liability insurance, as it presently is conceived, guarantees only that the injured party in an automobile accident has a possibility of some compensation. Even if there is compensation, nothing can be guaranteed about its adequacy. So, the prognosis after some years of experience indicates that the fault system, buttressed by the current liability insurance system, simply has not done a very good job of providing compensation to the multitude of the injured.

The result is a large social cost measured in terms of loss of productivity, and unnecessary transferral of economic burdens for those who are injured.

The specific criticisms have been distilled to the following:

1. A great many victims of automobile accidents are denied compensation entirely.
2. Compensation, when granted, is usually delayed.
3. Benefits are distributed capriciously, without regard for actual losses.
4. Benefits are malapportioned, with the lesser injured receiving overcompensation most often, and those injured more severely receiving undercompensation.
5. Benefits are allocated in a lump sum, the method least conducive to rehabilitation.
6. Benefits received are not coordinated to eliminate duplication.
7. There is inefficiency in the expenditure of the premium dollar, with the greater portion of it going to administration and litigation.
8. The system, with its fee arrangements, encourages overreaching for benefits and downright dishonesty.

To provide a remedy for the defects in the current system and to obtain value for the dollar of insurance premium paid, mere palliatives are not enough. A thoroughgoing reform is essential.

The Uniform Motor Vehicle Accident Reparations Act, as promulgated by the National Conference of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws, is the most thorough proposal for reform of the system yet made available. It provides a basis for administering comprehensive, first-party insurance coverage for insured victims of automobile accidents. The Act does not exclude the possibility of tort recovery entirely, but it limits that possibility to those parties with legitimate interest in recovery beyond the system of basic first-party benefits.

The insurance system established in the Uniform Motor Vehicle Accident Reparations Act is a compulsory one. Every motorist must have security for basic reparations benefits plus a minimum of \$25,000 liability coverage per person per accident for bodily injury and \$10,000 per accident for property damage. Insurers may also make available a range of optional coverages for added reparations benefits and for harm to vehicles and their contents. An insurer must offer collision coverage subject to a \$100 deductible. An assigned claims plan is created for an injured party for whom no responsible source of benefits may be found. There is also an assigned risk program for those who have difficulty obtaining insurance. Other provisions relate to prompt payment of benefits, to reallocation of loss costs, and to cancellations or nonrenewals of insurance.

The Uniform Motor Vehicle Accident Reparations Act is a complete motor vehicle insurance Act. Any State adopting its provisions will be assured of having a system eliminating the defects of the fault system while simultaneously establishing a comprehensive insurance system. The National Conference of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws hopes that all States will give it serious consideration. Copies of the Uniform Motor Vehicle Accident Reparations Act are available from the Conference, 1155 East 60th Street, Chicago, Illinois 60637.

\* \* \*

The following basic description of the key provisions of the Uniform Act is taken from the Prefatory Note which accompanies the official print.

#### ***Basic Reparation Benefits***

Basic reparation benefits are the minimum benefits which, with few exceptions, are provided without regard to fault for all persons injured and the dependent survivors of persons killed in motor vehicle accidents. They are:

1. Payment of all reasonable medical and rehabilitative expenses without limit.
2. Reimbursement up to an aggregate of \$200 per week:
  - a. For lost earnings from work the injured person would have performed but for the injury. In computing the amount of work loss benefits payable, earnings received from substitute employment and benefits received from social security, workmen's compensation, and state required non-occupational disability insurance would be subtracted as would an amount not to exceed 15 percent for actual income tax savings, and
  - b. Reimbursement for the reasonable expense of replacement services which the injured person would have performed for himself or his family but for the injury. For the first week after injury, such expenses are excluded from benefits.
3. In the case of death, payment up to \$200 per week to those survivors who would be entitled to recovery under the State's wrongful death laws for the economic support and value of necessary replacement services which they would have received from the decedent but for the injury causing death, subject to subtractions and exclusions similar to those mentioned above.
4. In the case of death, payment of funeral or burial expenses not to exceed \$500.

Losses to be reimbursed by basic reparation benefits are not limited either as to aggregate amount or as to time period over which incurred.

#### ***Optional Deductions and Exclusions from Basic Reparations Benefits***

Insurers are required to offer, with appropriate premium reductions, certain specified optional deductions and exclusions from basic reparations benefits applicable only against benefits otherwise payable to the named insured and members of his family unit. These include:

1. Flat deductibles of \$100, \$300, and \$500 from the total of all benefits payable on account of any one accident.
2. A flat deductible of \$1,000 per accident from all benefits payable on account of injury to an operator or passenger on a motorcycle.
3. An exclusion of 10 percent of the benefits which would otherwise be payable for work loss and survivor's loss.
4. An exclusion of all replacement services loss.

In addition, insurers may, but need not, offer an optional contingent exclusion of benefits actually received from other specified sources of benefits.

#### ***Denial or Restriction of Benefits to Certain Persons***

These persons who would otherwise be entitled to basic reparations benefits are excluded from or restricted in the recovery of benefits:

1. A person who intentionally causes or attempts to cause injury or death to himself or another is disqualified from all benefits for injury or death arising from his acts. In the event of death of a person who intentionally injures himself, his survivors are disqualified.
2. An intentional converter of a motor vehicle and, in the event of his death, his survivors, are excluded from all benefits for losses arising from use of the converted vehicle except under an insurance policy under which he is a basic reparation insured. However, a converter who is under the age of 15 may recover benefits through the assigned claims plan.
3. A person who has the legal responsibility (usually an owner) to maintain required security for payment of tort judgments and basic reparation benefits either by having insurance or by being an approved self-insurer and fails to do so is denied benefits from the assigned claims plan to the extent of \$500 for each year of continuous noncompliance, and is subject to all optional exclusions and deductibles.

***Tort Exemptions and Retained  
Tort Liabilities***

Tort liability arising from ownership, maintenance or use of a motor vehicle is abolished, except as to:

1. Owners, including a government, who have not provided security for payment of basic reparation benefits and tort judgments as provided by the Act;

2. Intentionally caused harm to person or property;

3. Damages for work loss, replacement services loss and survivor's loss of support and services uncompensated by basic reparation benefits by reason of the standard weekly limit of \$200 on such losses, but only if the injured person dies or is disabled for more than six months;

4. Damages in excess of \$5,000, for noneconomic detriment (i.e., pain and suffering, etc., but not punitive damages) if there is permanent significant loss of body function or death or permanent serious disfigurement or more than six months of total disability;

5. Damage to property other than motor vehicles and their contents; and damage to motor vehicles caused by operators of parking lots and storage garages.

As the modification of the tort law is only in the form of an exemption from tort liability arising from ownership, maintenance or use of a motor vehicle and there is no tort liability created by the Act, tort liability is retained only to whatever extent it now exists. Auto manufacturers, repair shops, and railroads all remain potentially liable in tort under present law when they are causally involved in motor vehicle accidents.

As damage to motor vehicles or their contents is not covered by basic reparations benefits, the only source of recovery for damage to a vehicle and its contents resulting from an accident causally involving only motor vehicles would be optionally purchased first-party collision insurance on the vehicle. Insurers are required to offer various alternative forms of first-party collision coverage, including a limited form of collision coverage based upon fault.

Insurers providing basic or added reparations benefits have a right of subrogation to tort recoveries to the extent the damages recovered are of a type compensated for by the insurance. An insurer having paid medical expenses and wage loss under basic reparations benefits coverage is not entitled to subrogation to proceeds of a claim for pain and suffering damages.

***Security for Basic Reparation Benefits and  
Tort Liability, Priority of Source, Assigned  
Claims Plan, Added Coverages, Assigned Risks***

Every owner (including the State and its political subdivisions) of a motor vehicle registered or permissively operated in the State is required to provide and maintain security for the payment of basic reparation benefits and for the payment of tort liability judgments, the minimum required limit for the latter being \$25,000 per person per accident for bodily injury and \$10,000 per accident for property damage. Other governmental owners, including the federal government, may come under the Act by voluntarily providing security. As to private owners, security may be provided by qualifying insurance or approved self-insurance. A governmental owner may provide security by lawfully obligating itself to pay benefits as well as by insurance or approved self-insurance.

In general, the source of basic reparation benefits for a person incurring injury or loss in a motor vehicle accident would be as follows, in order:

1. for any occupant of a vehicle used in the business of transporting persons or property, including the driver, and for any employee or member of his family driving or occupying a vehicle furnished by his employer, the insurance on the vehicle;

2. for any person insured under a policy of basic reparations insurance, either as named insured or as resident member of his family unit, that policy of insurance, even if he is a pedestrian or occupant of a vehicle owned by another at the time of injury;

3. for any person not insured under a policy of basic reparation insurance but injured while occupying a vehicle, the insurance covering that vehicle;

4. for any person not insured under a policy of basic reparation insurance and not injured while an occupant of a vehicle (e.g., a pedestrian) the insurance covering any vehicle involved in the accident;

5. for any person for whom a responsible source of benefits does not exist or cannot be identified (e.g., uninsured occupant of uninsured vehicle; uninsured pedestrian injured by hit and run; insolvent insurer), the assigned claims plan which insurers are required to establish and operate under supervision of the insurance commissioner.

There are various provisions in the Act designed to achieve maximum compliance with the requirement that security be provided by insurance or self-insurance. Provision is also made for the administrative regulation of the terms of the insurance policies.

Insurers may offer a range of optional coverages and provisions referred to as "added reparations benefits" (e.g., additional work loss and survivor's loss protection, additional funeral expense coverage, pain and suffering coverage, etc.), subject to approval of the insurance commissioner who may require that certain optional coverages and provisions be offered.

To assure that the necessary insurance coverages will be conveniently afforded to all persons at reasonable rates, the Act provides for an assigned risk plan or comparable facility under the supervision of the insurance commissioner.

#### ***Territorial Reach of the Act***

The Act applies to any motor vehicle accident occurring within the State without regard to where any involved vehicle is registered or how long it has been in the State. It converts any motor vehicle liability insurance policy, including one issued elsewhere, into a basic reparation policy while the insured vehicle is operated in the State. Also, the benefits provided by a policy of basic reparation insurance are applicable to injuries or losses occurring outside of the State to the insured and members of his family and to any occupant of the insured vehicle.

#### ***Payment of Benefits***

Ordinarily, benefits are payable as economic loss accrues, rather than in a lump sum. Commutation of benefits, other than medical and rehabilitation expenses, by lump sum or installment award may be ordered by a court if the value of future benefits is not more than \$1,000 or if the court finds that it will contribute to the health or rehabilitation of the injured person or if it is otherwise in the best interest of the injured person and the parties consent. Claims for benefits may be settled by agreement, but only with judicial approval if the amount of the claimed loss exceeds \$2,500.

Benefits must be paid within 30 days after accrued and claimed. Overdue benefits bear interest at 18 percent.

Except for very limited purposes, rights to future benefits are not assignable. Benefits for work loss, survivor's loss and replacement service loss are exempt from execution or garnishment to the extent provided by applicable state or federal law dealing with wage exemptions. Benefits for allowable expense are, with one limited exception, exempt.

The Act prescribes necessary discovery procedures. Specific provision is made for the adjudication of disputes over costs of rehabilitative procedures. Also, the refusal of the injured person of reasonable rehabilitative treatment is a ground for limitation of benefits.

The Act provides a special statute of limitations, applicable to claims for basic and added reparation benefits.

#### ***Attorney's Fees***

Reasonable attorney's fees are accorded for successful representation in the collection of overdue or disputed benefits, the fee to be paid by the insurer unless the claim was in some respect fraudulent or unreasonably excessive in which case part or all of the fee may be charged against benefits otherwise due the claimant. If the claim was fraudulent or so excessive as to have no reasonable foundation, the defending insurer may be awarded attorney's fees and offset them against benefits otherwise due.

#### ***Reallocation of Costs***

The Act provides for reallocation of loss costs among insurers on the basis of the injury-causing potential of different kinds of vehicles according to rules formulated by the insurance commissioner or by agreement among insurers with the approval of the commissioner. If no other method is adopted, the Act requires the implementation of a reallocation system based on vehicle weight. Rates will then reflect the probability and magnitude of loss causation assuring, for example, that operators of heavy trucks will pay their fair share of accident costs.

#### ***Cancellation and Nonrenewal of Insurance***

Except during an initial underwriting period, insurers are prohibited from cancelling or nonrenewing basic reparations and liability insurance contracts at less than annual intervals for any reason other than nonpayment of premium. At the request of the policyholder, the reason for any cancellation or nonrenewal of insurance at any time must be given.

## Pressure builds for uniform laws

Public pressure for new approaches to auto accident reparations and landlord-tenant law offers the best opportunity in NCCUSL's 82-year history for widespread and rapid enactment of uniform legislation.

There was unprecedented response to completion of the Uniform Motor Vehicle Accident Reparations Act (UMVARA) and the Uniform Residential Landlord and Tenant Act at the NCCUSL'S annual meeting in San Francisco in August. In September alone, more than 3,000 copies of UMVARA were distributed on request throughout the 50 states. The requests came from legislators, state executives, judicial administrators. "Watchdog" groups such as the Leagues of Women Voters asked to study the act. Those who would be most affected by UMVARA — representatives of the insurance and auto industries, lawyer organizations and consumer groups — also requested copies.

Legislative hearings on UMVARA already have been held in South Dakota — where NCCUSL's new legislative director, John McCabe, testified Sept. 13 — and in Arizona, where McCabe, Arizona commissioner James Bush and a representative of the U.S. Department of Transportation testified Aug. 29.

### Landlord-Tenant Act

Meanwhile, more than half the states are expected to consider the landlord-tenant act during the next legislative season. These states will include California where Julian Levi, who served as reporter-draftsman for this act, and McCabe testified at hearings Oct. 12-13. Testimony revealed a wide range of support from tenants, the poor and the elderly, for the uniform act.

While Levi and McCabe were in California, William C. Hillman, a Rhode Island commissioner who served on the drafting committee, went to Columbus, Ohio, to meet with a state study commission drafting revisions to the state's landlord-tenant laws. A full-scale public hearing was scheduled in Ohio for Nov. 17.

Edward L. Schwartz, a Massachusetts commissioner and chairman of the drafting committee, also spoke on the landlord-tenant act at

the Real Estate Law Institute in New York City, Nov. 3-4.

### Three other acts completed

Other uniform acts completed during the annual meeting in August also are expected to be considered in many state legislatures next year. These were: Uniform Public Assembly Act, which received wide publicity through Associated Press coverage; Uniform Duties to Disabled Persons Act, which already has received favorable comment on NBC-TV's *Today Show*; and the Uniform Management of Institutional Funds Act which the *New York Times* indicates will be supported by most colleges and universities.

## UMVARA Symposium Set for Arizona Dec. 1-2

A Study Symposium to explain the Uniform Motor Vehicle Accident Reparations Act (UMVARA) to legislative leaders of Southwest states has been scheduled for Dec. 1-2 in the San Marcos Hotel, Chandler, Ariz.

Key legislators from a dozen states have been invited to the sessions which will deal with the philosophy, policies and details of the most comprehensive approach to "no fault" auto accident reparations yet developed.

Participants in the program will include:

John Thomas Davies — a Minnesota commissioner on uniform laws, a state legislator, and a law professor at William Mitchell College of Law. A long-time supporter of "no fault" auto accident reparations systems, Davies was instrumental in launching the NCCUSL project to draft UMVARA and served on the drafting committee.

William Cohen — a professor in the Stanford University Law School who served as a reporter-draftsman for the UMVARA drafting committee.

Roger C. Henderson — a professor at the University of Nebraska Law School who also served as reporter-draftsman for the committee.

James Bush — a Phoenix lawyer and an Arizona

(Continued on p. 3)

# Five New Uniforms Acts Now

Capsule descriptions of four of the five uniform acts completed in San Francisco and now being promulgated for possible adoption by the 50 states appear on these pages. A more detailed description of the fifth new uniform act – the Residential Landlord and Tenant Act – begins on page 4.

## Uniform Motor Vehicle Accident Reparations Act

The act was designed to compensate motor vehicle accident victims for all economic loss. The "basic reparations" package which all insurers would be required to offer would include payment for:

- (1) All medical and rehabilitation services.
- (2) Earnings of up to \$200 per week lost because of an accident. Such compensation also would be provided to dependents of breadwinners killed in accidents.
- (3) "Ordinary and necessary services" which the accident victim would have provided "not for income but for the benefit of himself or his family," e.g. housework and child care in the case of an injured mother.

The basic benefits mandated by the act would be paid without limits on either the time period or the total amount.

To finance the unlimited coverages, the act would eliminate nearly all auto accident litigation. It would abolish the present system of placing the burden for auto accident reparations on the insurance company of the person found to be "at fault" in an accident.

The act limits the power to sue only in cases involving "ownership, maintenance, or use of a motor vehicle." Defective manufacture, or repair, of a vehicle still would provide a cause for suits as would accidents involving railroad trains, or occurring on commercial parking lots.

An accident victim insured under a basic reparations policy would receive his benefits from his own insurance company even if he was injured as a pedestrian, or while riding in another person's car.

The act calls for a series of deductibles which insurers would be mandated to offer in an effort to lower auto insurance costs. The act also would allow combinations of health and motor vehicle coverage to lower the total insurance bill.

## Uniform Public Assembly Act

This act was "designed to facilitate the free and unrestrained exercise of the constitutional rights of free speech and peaceable assembly."

A public assembly is defined in the act as "a gathering in a public place of 50 or more individuals which the general public is permitted to attend, whether upon payment of an admission or not." A public place is defined as one where "federal or state government, a political subdivision, or government agency has authority to control or prohibit use by the general public," or a place where "a private person permits use by the general public."

The act imposes restraints only to protect "public health and safety" and to "prevent unreasonable impairment of the normal use of a public place." The act was drafted to allow organizers of a public assembly and a "permit officer" to work out the logistics of an assembly through negotiation.

To prevent a public assembly, a permit officer would seek a court injunction. Organizers of an assembly could seek relief from the permit officer's decision through an administrative reviewing authority such as a city council committee, or in the courts.

In either forum, the permit applicant would have a right to cross-examine witnesses. The act also instructs courts to "expedite the proceedings to afford timely relief."

## Uniform Management of Institutional Funds

This act clarifies the right of governing boards to invest funds of such institutions as hospitals and colleges for "total return." This means governing boards could, for example, invest in growth stocks paying low or no dividends but having a high potential for appreciation in long-term value, rather than concentrate entirely on investments with immediate high income yields.

The act also sets a standard of conduct for governing boards of institutions. This would require members to "exercise ordinary business care and prudence under the facts and circumstances prevailing at the time of the action or decision and . . . consider long and short term needs of the institution in carrying out its . . . purposes, its present and anticipated financial requirements, expected total return on its investments, price level trends, and general economic conditions."

# Ready for Adoption by States

Under the act governing boards would be allowed to retain professional investment counsel and managers, and to seek removal of restrictions on gifts which have become "obsolete, inappropriate, or impracticable."

The act defines an "institution" as "an incorporated or unincorporated organization organized and operated exclusively for educational, religious, charitable, or other eleemosynary purposes, or a governmental organization to the extent that it holds funds exclusively for any of these purposes."

## Uniform Duties to Disabled Persons

Law enforcement officers and medical personnel would be required by this act to try to determine whether a person found unconscious, or dazed, is suffering from the effects of an accident or "illness." The illness involved could range from epilepsy and diabetes to intoxication or drug abuse.

The act calls on law enforcement officers to try

to discover the cause of an unconscious, or dazed, state before arrest "wherever feasible." This requirement includes a search for an identification bracelet, necklace, card, or other device, bearing information needed in a medical emergency. It also requires a call for medical assistance if no identification device is located but there is a reason to suspect illness or injury has caused the disabled state.

In a prefatory note, the drafting committee made it clear that law officers and medical personnel could not be excused from seeking the cause of disability merely because no emergency identification device could be found. The committee reasoned that drug users, alcoholics, and others facing either penalties, or embarrassment, would not wear such identification, but that law officers and medical personnel should nevertheless try to determine whether emergency treatment was needed.

Key provisions of the act excuse both law officers and medical personnel from possible liability for invasion of privacy, illegal search, or larceny, while searching for an emergency tag on a disabled person.

---

## Burdick cites NCCUSL ability to deal with consumer problems

There is "growing recognition" that NCCUSL possesses the ability to research and draft state legislation to deal with problem areas — especially those involving consumer interests — which otherwise might be preempted by Congress, Judge Eugene A. Burdick said as he began the second half of his two-year term as NCCUSL president.

The North Dakota judge said NCCUSL capabilities "will undoubtedly have profound effect upon the shape of federal legislation in those areas where lack of adequate state legislative action has been deplored.

"We are likely to see more federal legislation providing for disclaimer of federal preemption for states that enact substantially similar legislation, as well as federal legislation that provides general guidelines to be implemented by state legislation. I foresee a growing dependence on the Conference to assist the Congress in meeting the demands for nationwide legislation, particularly in the areas of consumer interest."

Burdick said the NCCUSL Committee on State and Federal Relations, chaired by U.S. Judge

Charles W. Joiner of Detroit, has established liaison with Congress and federal departments to strengthen the role of the Conference in developing federal-state legislation.

## UMVARA Symposium

*(Continued from p. 1)*

commissioner on uniform laws, also a member of the drafting committee.

Symposium topics will cover:

- (1) UMVARA's limitations on tort liability in theory and practice.
- (2) Benefits for accident victims under UMVARA.
- (3) Coordination of UMVARA and collateral benefits.
- (4) Unique provisions of UMVARA.
- (5) An analysis of costs on the basis of value received for value given.

Similar educational sessions for legislative leaders have been offered before on the Uniform Consumer Credit Code and the Uniform Probate Code.

# Uniform Residential Landlord

Both landlords and tenants stand to gain from enactment of the Uniform Residential Landlord and Tenant Act approved by the Commissioners at their annual meeting in San Francisco. A story appearing in *The Oregonian* on Sept. 12, 1972, said: "For the first time, a comprehensive landlord-tenant act has been produced, not one that is a piecemeal attempt by one side or the other to solve an isolated problem."

The act, in fact, both codifies existing law in an area undergoing extremely rapid change, and recognizes recent judicial decisions and their trends. The need for a uniform state law can readily be understood when one considers that in most places in this country a standard metropolitan area, which is one housing market, is no respecter of state lines. The Washington housing market, for example, includes Montgomery County, Maryland and Fairfax County, Virginia, as well as the District of Columbia; the Philadelphia housing market includes both Delaware and New Jersey; and the New York City market, Connecticut and New Jersey.

While the *Oregonian* article calls the act "a landmark piece of consumer legislation," it is important to recognize that it was not drawn only, nor even primarily, for poor tenants. The wealthy tenant living on the 40th floor of a luxury high-rise apartment filled with expensive works of art needs a remedy more significant than a claim of constructive eviction when central air-conditioning, humidity control, and elevator services fail to operate.

## Offers relief

The act attempts to prevent or give relief from "unconscionable conduct" and pressure tactics caused by either landlord or tenant — they can be developed as easily from a rent strike against a landlord confronted with mortgage and tax obligations as from retaliatory eviction of an unsophisticated tenant. But because of the historic imbalance in bargaining positions of both sides, the tenants' position may appear more visibly improved by the act than that of the landlord.

Some of the specific problems which the act deals with — often through totally new concepts of rental law — are:

- Absentee landlords living in another state from that in which the rental unit is located, and so not subject to the law of that state;
- "Invisible landlords" — whether owners, managers or agents — whose hidden identity

gives no place for tenants to turn for satisfaction or fulfillment of the rental agreement;

- Abuse of access rights and privileges by both renters and landlords;
- Use of leases with illegal or unenforceable clauses to harrass tenants or scare them into giving up their legal rights;
- Retaliatory conduct of a landlord — ranging from rent raises or cutting off services to a tenant, to illegal eviction — for any tenant behavior or activity either guaranteed by the rental agreement or by his constitutional right of free speech (including membership or activity in a tenants union); and
- In a month-to-month or week-to-week rental agreement (no lease), inadequate notice of termination of the agreement by either landlord or tenant.

The act would protect a landlord against such tenant conduct as illegally withholding rent; failing to comply with the rental agreement in matters of cleanliness or maintenance, or abusive use of services

## Boat dwellers seek tenant protections

The committee of the California Legislature studying the Uniform Residential Landlord and Tenant Act has been asked to offer tenant protection to boat dwellers, even if they own their own boats.

The man who filed the statement at the recent Los Angeles hearing on the act alleged he was being evicted from his boat slip because he organized other boat dwellers in an attempt to deal with unsafe, unsanitary conditions of dock facilities for which he paid rent. The testimony said because of the increasing demand for live-in boat docks, tenant protection from retaliatory evictions was "more important to those of us who live on boats than to ordinary apartment tenants."

or facilities; using the unit other than solely as his residence unless this is explicitly agreed to by the landlord; and refusal of reasonable access or, in an extended absence from the premises, inadequate notice of it.

# and Tenant Act Approved

The act specifies "Landlord Obligations" to:

- Fulfill requirements of building and housing codes "materially affecting health and safety;"
- Keep the dwelling unit "fit and habitable;"
- Insure that common areas are "clean and safe;"
- Operate and maintain "in good and safe working order" all landlord-supplied facilities and appliances. This includes wiring, plumbing, sanitary, heating, air-conditioning, and other equipment such as elevators;
- Provide for collection and removal of solid waste such as ashes and garbage; and
- Supply running water and adequate hot water and heat.

Among "Tenant Remedies" spelled out in the act are: termination of rental agreements for non-compliance with the agreement or for conditions "materially affecting health and safety." In such instances, landlords would return all prepaid rent, deposits, or security not applied to accrued rent.

The act also prohibits rental agreements or leases which state tenants must: waive their legislated rights; authorize confessions of judgement; agree to pay landlord attorney fees; or exempt, or limit, the legal liability of the landlord. Inclusion of these unenforceable clauses by landlords would allow tenants to receive up to three times the amount of their actual damages, plus court costs and attorney fees.

## Self-help offered

Another tenant remedy of the act is a "self-help" provision. This would allow tenants to make minor repairs of defects (other than those they have caused), and to submit a bill to the landlord or deduct the cost from his rent if the amount is less than \$100, or no more than half the monthly rent.

Remedies for a landlord's failure to supply heat, water, or hot water, would allow tenants to make other arrangements for these necessities and deduct the cost from the rent, or to procure substitute housing, paying for it out of their rent.

Other key rights of tenants under the proposal would include:

- Restricting security deposits;
- Mandating the disclosure of the name and address of the manager and owner of a dwelling unit; and
- Preventing landlords from forcing tenants to shoulder "Landlord Obligations."

The act provides that tenants may defend against eviction proceedings by demonstrating non-compliance by the landlord.

"Tenant Obligations" include: complying with housing and building codes; keeping individual units clean and sanitary; disposing of solid waste from the units; keeping plumbing clean; operating equipment and appliances in a "reasonable manner;" not deliberately nor negligently damaging the premises; and not disturbing neighbors.

## Inspections allowed

Tenants must allow landlords to inspect their dwelling unit to make repairs or remodel, or to show the unit to purchasers, mortgagees, prospective tenants, workmen or contractors. The proposal recommends that landlords give tenants at least two days notice, and enter during normal business hours.

The act permits a landlord to set rules and regulations for the use of the premises and its facilities. But the rules could not be used to discriminate against individual tenants.

"Landlord Remedies" for tenant misconduct include termination of rental agreements for non-payment of rent, or recurring violations "materially affecting health and safety." But landlord liens on household goods or other possessions of a tenant would be prohibited.

The Uniform Residential Landlord and Tenant Act as approved at the August meeting represents more than three years of work by the Conference. In 1969 it authorized the appointment of a subcommittee chaired by Edward L. Schwartz, a practicing lawyer from Boston, to examine the problem. Julian Levi, a professor at University of Chicago Law School, was named reporter-draftsman.

## First Reading in Vail

At the 1970 annual meeting in St. Louis, the Conference approved certain policy suggestions made by the subcommittee, and the following year at the Vail meeting, the proposed act went through its first reading.

The subcommittee was aided and educated to all possible points of view by a 27-member advisory committee representing interests ranging from owners, managers, mortgagees and banks to tenants, tenant unions, legal aid and poverty law groups. Successive drafts were circulated and discussed with the advisory committee, and after the third draft

*(Continued on p. 9)*

# Michigan enacts "no fault" law

Michigan has enacted "no fault" auto insurance legislation based in part on an early draft of the Uniform Motor Vehicle Accident Reparations Act. It is the most far-reaching state legislation yet enacted though the benefits it offers still fall short of those which would be provided by UMVARA.

For example, the Michigan law – which becomes effective Oct. 1, 1973 – limits recovery for work loss to a period of three years following an accident and includes no work loss compensation for families of breadwinners killed in auto accidents.

In contrast, UMVARA places no limits on the time period for payment for lost wages, and provides for benefits to be paid to surviving families of breadwinners.

Neither the Michigan law nor UMVARA impose any limits on the amount of payments for necessary medical and rehabilitation services.

Both the Michigan legislation and UMVARA place severe limitations on suits for "non-economic" losses such as "pain and suffering." The Michigan law allows such suits only in cases involving "death, permanent serious impairment of body function or permanent serious disfigurement." UMVARA's

## Some NCCUSL projects slowed by lack of funding sources

Though most Conference projects are being speeded by substantial funding, some still are becalmed by a lack of money, NCCUSL Executive Director William J. Pierce said in his report in San Francisco.

Pierce said the Special Committee on the Uniform Wholesome Environment Code had received preliminary funding of \$15,000 from the Bush Foundation. But efforts to obtain major funding from government or private sources had "proved unfruitful." He said he hoped clarification of federal-state relationships in the environmental area would help clear the way for new funding efforts.

The executive director said he also was seeking funds for drafting a Uniform Extradition Act. The act will be drafted as a joint effort with the Association of Extradition Officials.

Exploratory discussions also have been held with representatives of the American Medical Association and the American Hospital Association on a health profession licensing project. Funding is being sought to support drafting of legislation that would deal with the problem on a uniform basis.

limitations in this area include "death, significant permanent injury, serious permanent disfigurement, or more than six months of complete inability of the injured to work in an occupation."

UMVARA also recommends that any judicial award for non-economic loss automatically be reduced \$5,000.

## Insurance magazine compliments UMVARA

*Insurance Field*, a national insurance industry magazine with a circulation of 10,000, commented on the completion of the Uniform Motor Vehicle Accident Reparations Act that NCCUSL was:

"the only group to attack the problem objectively and in an educated manner . . . (UMVARA) remains as the only real hope for meaningful nationwide elimination of litigation arising from the pyramiding frequency of auto accidents. In the first five months of this year there were more than 1,700,000 accidents, an increase of about 143,000. So the national significance of reparations reform becomes more obvious with every passing day."

## Legislative Director off to "flying start"

The new legislative director of the Conference, John M. McCabe, literally got off to a "flying start" after assuming his new duties shortly before the annual meeting.

In the past three months, McCabe – a law professor at the University of Montana Law School before joining NCCUSL – has flown to:

- A regional meeting of the Council of State Governments in the Ozarks, and also to CSG's Lexington headquarters for a round of meetings.
- Pierre, S.D., and Phoenix for UMVARA hearings. From Phoenix he returned through Texas and New Mexico for meetings with commissioners.
- Washington, D.C., for a presentation to the National Council of State Alcoholism Directors and a national conference on the Uniform Probate Code.
- New York City for a round of meetings on a variety of acts.
- Los Angeles for hearings on the Uniform Residential Landlord-Tenant Act.

# Vestal elected vice president; Keely secretary



George C. Keely



Allan D. Vestal

Allan D. Vestal, Carver Professor in the University of Iowa College of Law, is the new vice president of NCCUSL. George C. Keely, a Denver lawyer, was elected secretary during the San Francisco meeting.

Vestal, who was appointed an Iowa commissioner in 1964, served as chairman of the NCCUSL committee which drafted the Uniform Alcoholism and Intoxication Treatment Act. He received his law

degree from Yale in 1949 and joined the Iowa faculty the same year. His books include *Federal Courts, A Casebook*, which was published this year.

Keely, who was named a Colorado commissioner in 1967, organized and served as the first chairman of the Uniform State Laws Committee of the Colorado Bar Association. Since its formation in 1966, the committee has helped enact a number of uniform laws in Colorado including the Uniform Consumer Credit Code, Uniform Divorce Act, Uniform Jury Selection Act and Uniform Anatomical Gift Act.

Keely is a member of the Special Committee on the Uniform Land Transactions Code and has served on the NCCUSL Legislative Committee since 1967.

Vestal succeeded Robert E. Sullivan, dean of the University of Montana School of Law, as vice president; Keely succeeded Thomas H. Needham, a Providence, R.I., lawyer and state legislator, as secretary.

Boris Auerbach of Cincinnati was elected to his fifth one-year term as treasurer of the Conference.

## Committee to explore corrections legislation

Acting on a recommendation of the Subcommittee on Scope and Program, NCCUSL president Eugene A. Burdick has appointed a new committee "to explore, study and report on the feasibility of drafting" a Uniform Corrections Act.

Wallace M. Rudolph, who asked the subcommittee to consider the need for such legislation, was named head of the Special Committee on Uniform Corrections Act. This new committee was directed to contact federal and state governments and the organized bar in its exploration and study of the "appropriate scope" and demand for uniform legislation in this area.

Other new special committees appointed during the past year include those on:

Uniform Procurement Code; R. Bruce Townsend, Indianapolis, chairman.

Uniform Recognition of Foreign Divorces Act; Maurice H. Merrill, Norman, Okla., chairman.

Uniform Factory-Built Modular Housing Act; Tom Downs, Lansing, Mich., chairman.

Uniform Health Profession Licensing Act; Douglas Keddie, Yuma, Ariz., chairman.

Uniform Law Memo/Fall 1972

## Volpe congratulates

Secretary of Transportation John A. Volpe telegraphed his congratulations on completion of the Uniform Motor Vehicle Accident Reparations Act to NCCUSL President Burdick. The telegram said:

"In voting approval of the Uniform Motor Vehicle Accident Reparations Act, the national conference has provided a superbly drawn legislative vehicle which can serve as a useful tool for the states. Not only has the conference given fresh vigor to the federal principle but it has given renewed confidence to those who believe that major social reforms can be effected without resort to preemption by the national government.

"The Department of Transportation has been pleased to be able to support the national conference's contribution toward auto insurance reform at the state level. Please extend my congratulations and thanks to your fellow commissioners."

DOT launched the UMVARA project with the help of a \$100,000 grant to NCCUSL.

# Commissioners preview drafts

A number of acts in the early stages of drafting were presented to the commissioners for preliminary consideration in San Francisco. These presentations ranged from "sneak previews" of portions of the acts to full debate on policy or technical points. Brief notes on these proposed uniform acts and codes are presented here:

## Drug Dependence, Treatment and Rehabilitation Act

The drafting committee has dealt with drug dependence as a medical problem — "often an illness of the spirit" — which must be approached on a case-by-case basis. The committee draft would:

- Recognize drug dependence as an illness requiring medical treatment.
- Eliminate prosecution of drug-dependent persons charged with "possession" for personal use.
- Allow drug-dependent persons charged, or convicted, in "non-violent" crimes to receive medical treatment rather than criminal penalties.
- Establish state networks of treatment facilities which whenever possible would be "community based."
- Authorize medical personnel to use a "full range" of treatment. This would include everything from maintenance prescriptions to job training.
- Stress the need for confidentiality in all phases of treatment.

John W. Thomas, a Columbia, S.C., lawyer, chairs the drafting committee.

## Rules of Criminal Procedure

An early draft of several rules of a proposed new process for seeking criminal justice was previewed in San Francisco. The preview revealed that the special drafting committee plans to minimize pre-trial detention and emphasize the substance rather than the technicalities of law.

The early draft stressed the use of "citation," rather than arrest, in most circumstances. A citation would be similar to a traffic ticket. The draft said citations should be used unless authorities believe that:

- (1) The offense charged or the manner in which it is alleged to have been committed, involved violence, or threat of violence, to person;
- (2) The person is committing an offense in the officer's presence, and will deliberately continue to

commit the offense unless arrested;

(3) The person committed an offense punishable by incarceration and would not respond to a citation; or

(4) Arrest is necessary for the protection of the person arrested or to administer, or bring him to a source of, needed medical or other aid.

NCCUSL is formulating the new rules with the help of a \$121,000 grant from the U.S. Law Enforcement Assistance Administration. These rules would replace the Rules of Criminal Procedure completed by the Conference in 1952.

Chairman of the drafting committee is Maynard E. Pirsig, retired member of the faculty of the University of Minnesota Law School.

## Age of Majority Act

The committee draft would treat all persons reaching their 18th birthday anniversary as adults.

## State Antitrust Act

The preliminary draft would declare "every contract, combination, or conspiracy in unreasonable restraint of trade or commerce in a relevant market in this state . . . unlawful." The draft also would prohibit combinations set up to create monopolies to limit competition, or to set prices, in a "relevant market," which would be defined as a "geographic area of effective competition" even though part of that area might be outside the state involved.

Chairman of the drafting committee is Ernest R. von Starck of Philadelphia.

## Land Transactions Code

The comprehensive proposal being drafted by an NCCUSL committee to cover all phases of real estate transactions would provide extended protection for home buyers. The code would make a buyer of "residential real estate which . . . he occupies or intends to occupy as his own residence" a "protected party" whose lack of technical real estate knowledge could not be exploited.

The preliminary draft of the code places rigorous new responsibilities on "merchant-sellers" of real estate. For example, a merchant-seller who is in the real estate business would be required to assume an "implied warranty" covering any home he sells. He

# during San Francisco meeting

would warrant both the quality of a house and its suitability for the specific use for which it is purchased.

The proposed code also would introduce the concept of "unconscionability" to all real estate transactions. This move would allow courts to remedy unfair contracts covering real estate.

The committee – in addition to protecting home buyers – is seeking to modernize and simplify real estate law, promote interstate flow of funds for real estate transactions, and establish uniform legislation for today's mobile society.

Chairman of the drafting committee is Allison Dunham, a professor at the University of Chicago Law School and a former executive director of NCCUSL.

## Disclaimer of Bequests Acts

Drafts of the Uniform Disclaimer of Transfers of Will, Intestacy or Appointment Act and Uniform Disclaimer of Transfers Under Nontestamentary Instruments Act are designed to allow a "disclaimer" to renounce all, or part, of the property he is entitled to receive. The mechanics of disclaimer, including time limits, disposition of property involved and rights of creditors and taxing bodies are unclear in most states. Uniform legislation should solve this problem.

Tom Martin Davis, a Houston lawyer, is chairman of the drafting committee.

## Trade Secrets Act

The draft would provide for remedies ranging from payment of royalties to punitive damages in cases involving misappropriation of secrets which possess "either novelty or significant economic value." The committee is chaired by Joseph McKeown, a Coos Bay, Ore., lawyer.

## Crime Victims Reparations Act

The preliminary draft proposed creating state crime victims reparations boards which would administer the limited economic benefits provided by the act to victims of crimes who were not compensated for their injuries, or property loss, through other sources – such as insurance. The committee is headed by Richard Cosway, a professor at the University of Washington Law School.

## Legitimacy Act

A preliminary draft of this act would consider all children "legitimate." The draft states "a child is the legitimate child of his natural parents, regardless of their marital status, and a legitimate relative of their relatives." It outlines various ways in which the father of a child can legally be determined – including litigation.

## Eminent Domain Code

The proposed code would govern the procedures in all state condemnations of land for public use. The preliminary draft was designed to "encourage and expedite" real property acquisitions through negotiation in order to avoid litigation, assure consistent treatment and "promote public confidence."

John C. Deacon, a Jonesboro, Ark., lawyer, heads the drafting committee.

## U3C variations report is published

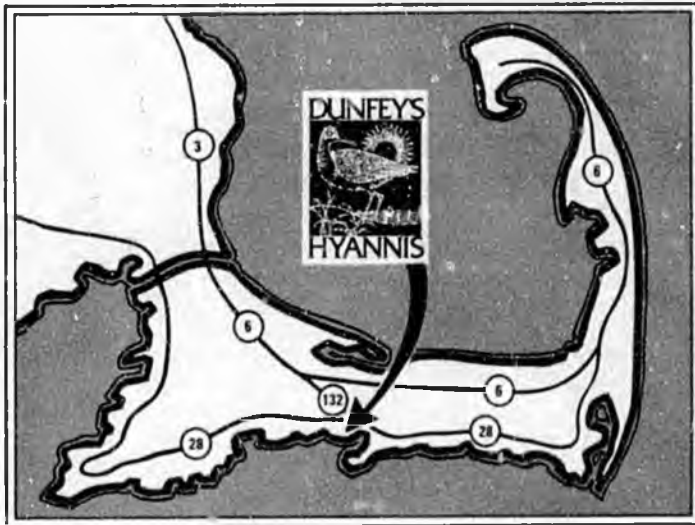
The Committee on the Uniform Consumer Credit Code has published a report on variations in the code as it has been enacted in six states.

The committee, chaired by New York commissioner Alfred A. Buerger, has noted and commented on changes from the official text of U3C as it was enacted in Colorado, Idaho, Indiana, Oklahoma, Utah and Wyoming.

The committee also said it is revising and updating the U3C. This revision will not only reflect the variations of the enacting states but similar legislation enacted in the District of Columbia and Wisconsin, reports of study commissions in California and other states, the National Consumer Act, and recommendations of representatives of consumer and credit industry groups.

## Landlord-Tenant *(Continued from p. 5)*

was laid before a joint meeting of the two groups meeting in Chicago in March, they arranged for a public hearing on the act in San Francisco in June. Following the hearing, at which more than 30 witnesses testified and several hundred pages of statements were received, the fourth draft was circulated. This draft, as reviewed and modified after a line-by-line reading, became the final act.



## NCCUSL to meet on Cape Cod in 1973

The 82nd annual meeting of the National Conference of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws will be held on Cape Cod, July 27 - Aug. 3, 1973.

The meeting site is Dunfey's Hyannis (Mass.) Resort. The meeting facility (see map left) is near Interstate 6, providing excellent access for motor vehicles. Frequent commuter air service also is available from both Boston and New York.

## Alcoholics lobby act

Alcoholics have demonstrated they can be the deciding factor in enactment of the Uniform Alcoholism and Intoxication Treatment Act.

Glee S. Smith, a Kansas commissioner on uniform laws and a state senator, reports that alcoholics mounted one of the most effective lobbying campaigns in his state's history to support the act which was completed only last year. At least two alcoholics from each legislative district visited their state senators and representatives to explain the importance of the law. The result was enactment, and Kansas is gearing up to implement the act which treats alcoholism as a medical problem.

Washington, which also enacted the uniform law shortly after its completion, is preparing to implement the law when it becomes effective in 1974. Reports from Washington indicate recovered alcoholics will play a decisive role in carrying out the program. For example, the recently-appointed director of a new treatment facility in Spokane once spent four years on "skid row." He will also oversee the paramedical patrol which will assume the responsibility for persons who are intoxicated in public.

## New Commissioners

The following commissioners on uniform state laws have been appointed by their states since January, 1972:

Alabama—Charles M. Crook, Montgomery  
 Alabama—J. Pelham Ferrell, Phenix City  
 Alabama—Richard L. Jones, Birmingham  
 Arizona—Edward F. Lowry, Jr., Phoenix  
 California—Craig Diddle, Sacramento  
 California—Theodore B. Olson, Los Angeles  
 Georgia—Morris W. Macey, Atlanta  
 Iowa—William C. Ball, Waterloo  
 Kentucky—Scott Miller, Jr., Louisville  
 Kentucky—Charles S. Wible, Owensboro  
 Michigan—Basil W. Brown, Lansing  
 Michigan—Donald E. Holbrook, Jr., Lansing  
 Michigan—Robert Richardson, Lansing  
 Michigan—J. Robert Traxler, Lansing  
 South Dakota—Donald Porter, Pierre  
 South Dakota—James M. Doyle, Pierre  
 Texas—Richard B. Armandes, Lubbock  
 Wyoming—Charles G. Kepler, Cody

Uniform Law Memo is published by the National Conference of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws,  
 1155 East 60th St., Chicago, Ill., 60637; (312) 493-0533.

## SUPPLEMENT ON INDIVIDUAL STATE ESTIMATES

(October 16, 1972)

Estimates of premium savings for individual states were provided only by the National Association of Independent Insurers. The American Insurance Association and the American Mutual Insurance Alliance calculated state savings estimates only for New York and Vermont. Both AIA and AMIA agree that the premium savings will vary among states, but AIA expects the variation to be substantially less than the NAII.

The attached estimates for individual states show the NAII estimates for a person currently purchasing the common package of coverages described in the basic report. They also show what the AIA and AMIA estimates would be if (1) the AIA and AMIA countrywide estimates were correct and (2) the variation among states were (a) that assumed by the NAII and (b) one-half that assumed by the NAII. For example, assuming 8.6 percent property coverage premium savings, AIA estimates 17 percent savings countrywide. NAII estimates a 10 percent premium increase. For a state in which NAII predicts an 18 percent increase the synthetic AIA estimate, assuming the NAII variation, would be

$$\begin{aligned} & 1 - (1.18/1.10) (1 - .17) \\ & = 1 - (1.073) (.83) \\ & = 1 - .89 = 11 \text{ percent savings} \end{aligned}$$

Assuming one-half the NAII variation, the synthetic AIA estimates would be

$$1 - (1.036) (.83)$$

$$= 1 - .86 = 14 \text{ percent savings}$$

Estimates are provided for (1) UMVARA (2) UMVARA with a \$100 deductible on economic losses (3) UMVARA with a \$300 deductible on economic losses and (4) UMVARA with a \$500 deductible on economic losses.

The estimate countrywide premium savings used to calculate the state estimates were as follows:

<u>Deductible</u>	<u>AIA</u>	<u>AMIA</u>	<u>NAII</u>
None	17%	7%	- 10%
\$100	20	11	- 4
\$300	23	14	0
\$500	25	16	2

ALASKA

<u>Assumption</u>	<u>AIA</u>	<u>AMIA</u>	<u>NAII</u>
1. UMVARA			
a. NAII variation among states	14 %	4 %	- 14 %
b. Half the NAII variation among states	16	5	- 12
2. UMVARA - \$100 deductible			
a. NAII variation among states	17	8	- 7
b. Half the NAII variation among states	19	10	- 6
3. UMVARA - \$300 deductible			
a. NAII variation among states	20	11	- 3
b. Half the NAII variation among states	22	13	- 2
4. UMVARA - \$500 deductible			
a. NAII variation among states	23	13	- 1
b. Half the NAII variation among states	24	15	0

National Conference of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws

1155 East 60th St., Chicago, Illinois 60637 — (312) 493-0533

LIST OF PUBLICATIONS

1972 - 1973

Uniform Acts

Abortion Act-----	1971
Acknowledgment Act, Amended-----	1960
Act to Secure the Attendance of Witnesses from Without a State in Criminal Proceedings-----	1936
Adoption Act, Revised-----	1971
Aircraft Financial Responsibility Act-----	1954
Alcoholism and Intoxication Treatment Act-----	1971
Anatomical Gift Act-----	1968
Ancillary Administration of Estates Act, Amended-----	1953
Arbitration Act-----	1956
Certification of Questions of Law [Act] [Rule]-----	1967
Child Custody Jurisdiction Act-----	1968
Civil Liability for Support Act-----	1954
Commercial Code, Revised-----	1962
(Available from West Publishing Co, 50 W. Kellogg Blvd., St. Paul, MN 55102)	
Common Trust Fund Act, Amended-----	1952
Consumer Credit Code-----	1968
(Available from West Publishing Co, 50 W. Kellogg Blvd., St. Paul, MN 55102)	
Consumer Sales Practices Act, Revised-----	1971
Contribution Among Tortfeasors Act, Revised-----	1955
Controlled Substances Act-----	1970
Criminal Extradition Act-----	1936
Criminal Procedure, Rules of-----	1952
Deceptive Trade Practices Act, Revised-----	1966
Declaratory Judgments Act-----	1922
Disposition of Community Property Rights at Death Act-----	1971
Disposition of Unclaimed Property Act, Revised-----	1966
Division of Income for Tax Purposes Act-----	1957
Divorce Recognition Act-----	1947
Duties to Disabled Persons Act-----	1972
Enforcement of Foreign Judgments Act, Revised-----	1964
Estate Tax Apportionment Act, Revised-----	1964
Evidence, Uniform Rules of-----	1953
Facsimile Signatures of Public Officials Act-----	1958
Federal Tax Lien Registration Act, Revised-----	1966
Fiduciaries Act-----	1922
Foreign Money-Judgments Recognition Act-----	1962
Fraudulent Conveyance Act-----	1918
Gifts to Minors Act, Revised-----	1966

Interstate Arbitration of Death Taxes Act-----	1943
Interstate Compromise of Death Taxes Act-----	1943
Interstate and International Procedure Act-----	1962
Jury Selection and Service Act-----	1971
Juvenile Court Act-----	1968
Limited Partnership Act-----	1916
Management of Institutional Funds Act-----	1972
Mandatory Disposition of Detainers Act-----	1958
Marriage and Divorce Act, Revised-----	1971
Military Justice, Code of-----	1961
Minor Student Capacity to Borrow Act-----	1969
Motor Vehicle Accident Reparations Act-----	1972
Motor Vehicle Certificate of Title and Anti-Theft Act-----	1955
Partnership Act-----	1914
Paternity Act-----	1960
Perpetuation of Testimony Act-----	1959
Photographic Copies of Business and Public Records as Evidence Act-----	1949
Post Conviction Procedure Act, Revised-----	1966
Principal and Income Act, Revised-----	1962
Probate Code-----	1969
(Available from West Publishing Co, 50 W. Kellogg Blvd., St. Paul, MN 55102)	
Probate of Foreign Wills Act-----	1950
Public Assembly Act-----	1972
Reciprocal Enforcement of Support Act, Revised-----	1968
Recognition of Acknowledgments Act-----	1968
Rendition of Accused Persons Act-----	1967
Rendition of Prisoners as Witnesses in Criminal Proceedings Act-----	1957
Residential Landlord-Tenant Act-----	1972
Securities Act-----	1958
Simplification of Fiduciary Security Transfers Act-----	1958
Simultaneous Death Act-----	1953
Single Publications Act-----	1952
Status of Convicted Persons, Act on-----	1964
Statutory Construction Act-----	1965
Supervision of Trustees for Charitable Purposes Act-----	1954
Testamentary Additions to Trusts Act-----	1960
Trustees' Powers Act-----	1964
Veterans' Guardianship Act-----	1942
Voting by New Residents in Presidential Elections, Act on---	1962

Model Acts Promulgated by the Conference

Act to Provide for the Appointment of Commissioners -----	1944
Anti-Discrimination Act -----	1966
Anti-Gambling Act -----	1952
Blood Tests to Determine Paternity, Act on -----	1952
Choice of Forum Act -----	1968
Court Administrator Act, Amended -----	1960
Crime Investigating Commission Act -----	1952
Department of Justice Act -----	1952
Escheat of Postal Savings System Accounts Act -----	1970
Foreign Bank Loan Act -----	1959
Land Sales Practices Act -----	1966
Nuclear Facilities Liability Act -----	1961
Perjury Act -----	1952
Police Council Act -----	1952
Post-Mortem Examinations Act -----	1954
Public Defender Act -----	1970
Rules Governing Procedure in Traffic Cases -----	1957
Small Estates Act -----	1951
Special Power of Attorney for Small Property Interests Act -----	1964
State Administrative Procedure Act, Revised -----	1961
State Tax Court Act -----	1957
State Witness Immunity Act -----	1952
Unauthorized Practice of Law, Act Providing Remedies for -----	1960
Water Use Act -----	1958

Other Acts Promulgated by the Conference

Absence as Evidence of Death and Absentees' Property Act -----	1939
Composite Reports as Evidence -----	1936
Criminal Statistics Act -----	1946
Cy-Pres Act -----	1944
Death Tax Credit Act -----	1961
Estates Act -----	1938
Execution of Wills Act -----	1940
Expert Testimony Act -----	1937
Federal Services Absentee Ballot Act -----	1962
Insurer's Liquidation Act -----	1939
Interparty Agreement Act -----	1925
Joint Obligations Act -----	1925
Nonresidents' Individual Income Tax Deductions Act -----	1961
Powers of Foreign Representatives Act -----	1944
Power of Sale Mortgage Foreclosure Act -----	1940
Preservation of Private Business Records Act -----	1954
Reciprocal Transfer Tax Act -----	1928
Resale Price Control Act -----	1940

Model Acts Promulgated by the Conference

Act to Provide for the Appointment of Commissioners -----	1944
Anti-Discrimination Act -----	1966
Anti-Gambling Act -----	1952
Blood Tests to Determine Paternity, Act on -----	1952
Choice of Forum Act -----	1968
Court Administrator Act, Amended -----	1960
Crime Investigating Commission Act -----	1952
Department of Justice Act -----	1952
Escheat of Postal Savings System Accounts Act -----	1970
Foreign Bank Loan Act -----	1959
Land Sales Practices Act -----	1966
Nuclear Facilities Liability Act -----	1961
Perjury Act -----	1952
Police Council Act -----	1952
Post-Mortem Examinations Act -----	1954
Public Defender Act -----	1970
Rules Governing Procedure in Traffic Cases -----	1957
Small Estates Act -----	1951
Special Power of Attorney for Small Property Interests Act -----	1964
State Administrative Procedure Act, Revised -----	1961
State Tax Court Act -----	1957
State Witness Immunity Act -----	1952
Unauthorized Practice of Law, Act Providing Remedies for -----	1960
Water Use Act -----	1958

Other Acts Promulgated by the Conference

Absence as Evidence of Death and Absentees' Property Act -----	1939
Composite Reports as Evidence -----	1936
Criminal Statistics Act -----	1946
Cy-Pres Act -----	1944
Death Tax Credit Act -----	1961
Estates Act -----	1938
Execution of Wills Act -----	1940
Expert Testimony Act -----	1937
Federal Services Absentee Ballot Act -----	1962
Insurer's Liquidation Act -----	1939
Interparty Agreement Act -----	1925
Joint Obligations Act -----	1925
Nonresidents' Individual Income Tax Deductions Act -----	1961
Powers of Foreign Representatives Act -----	1944
Power of Sale Mortgage Foreclosure Act -----	1940
Preservation of Private Business Records Act -----	1954
Reciprocal Transfer Tax Act -----	1928
Resale Price Control Act -----	1940

Reverter of Realty Act-----	1944
Rule Against Perpetuities Act-----	1944
Statute of Limitations on Foreign Claims Act-----	1957
Trusts Act-----	1937
Vendor and Purchaser Risk Act-----	1935
War Service Validation Act-----	1944
Written Obligations Act-----	1925

---

PRICE LIST

Uniform and Model Acts (except those listed below) each-----	50¢ 60
Anti-Discrimination Act-----	75¢ 85
Evidence, Uniform Rules of-----	75¢ 85
Juvenile Court Act-----	60¢ 70
Marriage and Divorce Act, Revised-----	75¢ 85
Military Justice, Code of-----	60¢ 70
Motor Vehicle Accident Reparations Act-----	\$1.50 1.60
Securities Act-----	75¢ 85
Handbook and Proceedings of the National Conference of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws	
1968 - 1970 volumes-----	\$ 8.00
All previous volumes-----	\$ 5.00

# U.M.V.A.R.A.: Key to Reform of Accident Reparations

by Robert L. Bombaugh

The Uniform Motor Vehicle Accident Reparations Act, approved by the Uniform Law Commissioners for enactment by the states, offers the best way to attain reform of the motor vehicle accident compensation system and to avoid raising an unnecessary multitude of conflict of laws problems. The act minimizes the need for use of the tort system, but it does not have an arbitrary cut-off on benefit levels.

**D**URING DRAFTING of the Uniform Vehicle Accident Reparations Act those opposed to basic reform of the tort liability system in motor vehicle accidents frequently complained that the draftsmen were following a "radical" and "unprecedented" path. But the uniform act can trace its genesis at least back to 1925. The concepts encompassed in the act were proposed in the November issue of this *Journal* that year by a distinguished Ohio judge, Robert S. Marx, who was a judge of the superior court in Cincinnati, in an article "Compulsory Automobile Insurance" (page 731). In the intervening years this approach received frequent attention from legal scholars, but until recently little legislative action.

The prospects for legislative reform were materially advanced in 1968 when Congress authorized a two-year study by the Department of Transportation of the motor vehicle accident compensation system. The final report of the department, *Motor Vehicle Crash Losses and Their Compensation in the United States*, submitted to Congress in March of 1971, concluded that only a major reform of the system would serve the needs of the motoring public but that reform could best be effected at the state level.

To implement the report's recommendations, the D.O.T. and the Ford Foundation jointly funded a special project of the National Conference of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws. Beginning in June, 1971, a special committee of the conference undertook the complicated task of drafting an act to accomplish major reform of the system. Assisted by a staff of reporters, consultants, and a broadly based advisory committee, the special committee completed its work in August, 1972. At its annual meeting that month the

conference approved the Uniform Motor Vehicle Accident Reparations Act and recommended it for enactment in all states. The official text of the act was published in November.

## **Basic Philosophy: Each Person Insures Himself**

The act starts from the premise that the public will be best served by a reparations system in which each person insures himself against the risks incurred in operating a motor vehicle. This principle is essential to the full and efficient compensation of motor vehicle losses and rational allocation of the resulting costs.

Under the act almost all persons injured in automobile accidents are assured of benefits for their injuries without regard to fault. The cost of insurance to an individual will be a function of several factors, including his intensity of use of a motor vehicle, how he drives, the safety features of his vehicle, and the risk of loss he presents to the system when injured. People with high incomes to protect or who demand more expensive medical treatment will pay more than those with low incomes or more modest demands on medical care facilities. The system should encourage the development of features in vehicles that will enhance occupant protection in crashes, because lower losses can lower insurance premiums for the vehicle.

## **Basic Reparation Benefits Are Required**

The act establishes certain compulsory minimum benefits, termed basic reparation benefits, which are to be paid without regard to fault to persons suffering loss from injury arising out of the maintenance or use of a motor vehicle. The only persons wholly excluded from any benefits are persons (and their survivors) who intentionally injure themselves or others. Converters are excluded except under their own basic reparation insurance or if under fifteen years of age. A person is not a converter if he uses a vehicle in the good faith belief he is legally entitled to do so.

Basic reparation benefits are payable to reimburse the recipient for "net loss" suffered through injury arising out of the maintenance or use of a motor vehicle. The terms "loss" and "net loss" refer to economic detriment. Basic reparation benefits are not payable to compensate noneconomic detriment, including pain, suffering, inconvenience, physical impairment, and other nonpecuniary damage recoverable under the tort law of the enacting state.

The Uniform Motor Vehicle Accident Reparations Act was drafted by a committee of practicing lawyers, judges and law teachers, of which Lindsey Cowen, dean of the School of Law of Case-Western Reserve University, was chairman. The official text of the act, together with a prefatory note and commentary, may be obtained for \$1.50 from the National Conference of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws, 1155 East 60th Street, Chicago, Illinois 60637.

There are three basic components of loss: (1) allowable expense; (2) income loss (termed "work loss" and "survivor's economic loss" under the act); and (3) replacement services loss.

Allowable expense means reasonable charges incurred for reasonably needed products, services, and accommodations, including those for medical care, rehabilitation, rehabilitative occupational training, and other remedial treatment and care. Not included are funeral, cremation, or burial expenses in excess of \$500 or that portion of a charge in excess of a reasonable and customary charge for semiprivate accommodations, unless intensive care is medically required. There are no permitted exclusions with respect to allowable expense, although the act permits a limited number of deductibles. There are no monetary or temporal limits applicable to allowable expenses.

Work loss means loss of income from work the injured person would have performed if not injured and expenses incurred in obtaining services in lieu of those the injured person would have performed for income. Income actually earned from substitute employment or which could have been earned from available appropriate substitute work the injured person could have performed is deducted in calculating work loss.

Survivor's economic loss is the counterpart of work loss in fatal cases. It means loss of contributions or things of economic value to the decedent's survivor which would have been received, less expenses avoided by reason of the decedent's death.

If a benefit received to compensate for loss of income is not taxable income, the income tax saving that is attributable to the loss of income caused by the injury is subtracted in calculating net loss. This subtraction may not exceed 15 per cent of the loss of income and is reduced if the claimant furnishes reasonable proof of a lower value of the income tax advantage. Insurers must offer an option to exclude 10 per cent of work loss and survivor's economic loss in calculation of net loss. Additional exclusions of work loss are not permitted unless the insured has other protection from a source approved in advance by the insurance commissioner.

Replacement services loss means expenses reasonably incurred in obtaining ordinary and necessary services in lieu of those the injured person would have performed, not for income but for the benefit of himself or his family (or survivors in case of a decedent). All replacement services loss sustained on the date of injury and the first seven days thereafter is excluded in calculating basic reparation benefits, except in cases of death. Insurers must offer an option to exclude all replacement services loss and may offer any other exclusion of re-

placement services loss in calculating net loss, if approved by the insurance commissioner.

The act contains neither an over-all dollar nor temporal limit with respect to benefits for work loss, survivor's economic loss, and replacement services loss. Benefits are payable as long as loss accrues. There is, however, a weekly limit on the benefits. Basic reparation benefits payable for work loss, survivor's economic loss, and replacement services loss arising from injury to one person may not exceed \$200 in any calendar week. Insurance of higher losses, which is voluntary under the act, is termed "added reparation insurance."

All benefits or advantages a person receives or is entitled to receive because of the injury from social security, workmen's compensation, and any state-required temporary, nonoccupational disability insurance are subtracted in calculating net loss. Benefits from other insurance sources are not subtracted unless the insured had purchased an exclusion of losses compensated by a specified insurance source, providing benefits for accidental injuries generally and approved in advance by the insurance commissioner.

#### **Status of Basic Reparations Insurance Varies**

These provisions make basic reparations insurance "secondary" to workmen's compensation, social security, and state-required temporary disability insurance, but "primary" to other sources. However, its status as "primary" to other insurance sources does not prevent an insured from purchasing other insurance to cover some or all of his losses when another insurer is prepared to cover motor vehicle losses within a general accident coverage, and a basic reparations insurer is willing to offer the exclusion. If the general accident insurer's coverage has terminated or is properly disclaimed at the time of accident, the basic reparation insurer must pay basic reparation benefits without subtraction. Presumably the exclusion will be attractive only to a basic reparation insurer that is reasonably assured of continuity in protection of the insured under the general accident insurance.

An insured may purchase a variety of deductibles that basic reparation insurers must offer. These include deductibles in the amounts of \$100, \$300, or \$500 from all basic reparation benefits otherwise payable. Insurers must also offer a deductible of \$1,000 per accident from all basic reparation benefits otherwise payable for injury to a person while he is operating or is a passenger on a motorcycle. The deductibles apply only against claims of basic reparation insureds under the insurance contract and their survivors and not to any

other person entitled to benefits under the contract. The deductibles reduce insurance costs in two ways—by avoiding the administrative expense associated with small claims and by allowing the insured to self-insure a part of his loss.

With two exceptions the basic reparation benefits of a basic reparation insured are always paid by his own insurance company. A basic reparation insured is a person identified by name as an insured in a contract of basic reparation insurance, his spouse, or other relative residing in the same household, and a minor in his custody or the custody of a relative residing with the named insured. An exception to the general rule is made for injuries to the driver or other occupant of a vehicle that occur while the vehicle is being used in the business of transporting persons or property. The other exception is an injury to an employee, his spouse, or other relative residing with him, if the accident causing the injury occurs while the injured person is driving or occupying a vehicle furnished by an employer. In both of these cases the insurance covering the vehicle is responsible for the benefits.

An injured person who is not a basic reparation insured recovers basic reparation benefits from the insurer of the vehicle he occupied or if a pedestrian from the insurer of any involved vehicle. The insurer paying basic reparation benefits to an uninsured pedestrian is entitled to contribution from the insurers of all involved vehicles. An unoccupied parked vehicle is not an involved vehicle unless it was parked so as to cause unreasonable risk of injury.

To assure universal protection, the act creates an assigned claims plan to pay benefits where coverage would not otherwise exist. A person entitled to basic reparation benefits may recover them from the assigned claims plan if (1) basic reparation insurance is not applicable to the injury for reasons other than intentional injury or conversion (by one fifteen years of age or over); (2) basic reparation insurance cannot be identified; (3) the basic reparation insurer is financially unable to pay the benefits; or (4) a claim is rejected by an insurer for any reason other than that the person is not entitled under the act to the basic reparation benefits claimed.

The claim of a person who fails to comply with the act's compulsory insurance requirements is reduced by \$500 for each year of noncompliance and is subject to all the optional deductibles and exclusions required to be offered by basic reparation insurers under the act.

Basic reparation benefits are payable monthly as loss accrues. Loss accrues not when injury occurs but

► The Uniform Motor Vehicle Accident Reparations Act, which was adopted and promulgated by the Uniform Laws Commissioners in August of 1972, will be presented to the House of Delegates of the American Bar Association for consideration at the Cleveland midyear meeting in February of 1973. At its meeting in August of 1972, the House of Delegates went on record favoring state enactment of statutes extending first-party coverages for economic losses resulting from automobile accidents but retaining tort liability without abatement.

when work loss, replacement services loss, or allowable expense is incurred. Benefits are overdue if not paid within thirty days after the insurer receives reasonable proof of the fact and amount of loss. Overdue benefits bear interest at a suggested rate of 18 per cent per annum and entitle the claimant to recovery of his reasonable attorney's fees from the insurer.

Lump-sum settlements and judgments for future benefits under the act are not favored. If the reasonably expected net loss exceeds \$2,500, any settlement requires court approval on a finding that the settlement is in the best interest of the claimant. In an action for benefits, at the instance of the claimant, the court may commute future losses, other than allowable expense, if the award will promote the health and contribute to the rehabilitation of the injured person, if the present value of all future benefits other than allowable expense does not exceed \$1,000, or if the parties consent and the award is in the best interest of the claimant. Settlement agreements and installment judgments for future benefits are subject to liberal reopening rules.

#### Added Reparation Insurance Also Is Available

The act relies on optional added reparation insurance as the primary source of benefits for losses not covered by basic reparation benefits. Except with respect to damage to motor vehicles, the act does not specifically define the coverages constituting added reparation insurance. It is expected that among the voluntary coverages that will develop in the marketplace are coverages of work loss and survivor's economic loss in excess of \$200 per week, coverage of the exclusions that are required in basic reparation insurance, and coverage of noneconomic detriment.

Basic reparation benefits do not include benefits for harm to property. The act also abolishes the tort liability of a person for harm to a motor vehicle and its contents. Insurers must offer three added reparation coverages for physical damage to motor vehicles: (1) all collision and upset damage, subject to a deductible of \$100; (2) all collision and upset damage if the insured has a valid claim in tort against another identified person or would have a claim but for abolition of tort liability for damages for harm to motor vehicles under the act; and (3) the same coverage as in (2) but subject to a deductible of \$100.

---

**ABOUT THE AUTHOR:** Robert L. Bombaugh, who practices law in Chicago, served as project manager for the National Conference of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws in the drafting of the Uniform Motor Vehicle Accident Reparations Act. He is a graduate of Harvard College and the University of Michigan Law School (J.D. 1960).

### Tort Liability Is Partly Abolished

Unlike many legislative enactments and proposals announced as "no fault," the uniform act does not have any arbitrary cut-off of benefit levels. It solves the economic problems of the seriously injured by undertaking full compensation of medical expenses and substantial compensation of lost income, for life if necessary.<sup>1</sup> It is a truism that either insurance premiums must be increased to pay these benefits or savings must be effected elsewhere in the system. The uniform act adopts the latter solution. It effects system savings in two basic ways: the reduction of system operating expenses by minimizing the need for the use of the adversary system and the reduction of system expenditures for noneconomic detriment.

Section 5 of the act accomplishes both of these reductions by abolishing tort liability arising out of motor vehicle accidents with very few exceptions, and it is the key section of the act. Without Section 5, the act is unworkable. Tort liability is abolished with respect to accidents occurring in the enacting state and arising from the ownership, maintenance, or use of a motor vehicle. Not abolished are certain tort actions growing out of bodily injury or harm to property when a motor vehicle is involved. For example, neither the products liability of a manufacturer nor the liability of a railroad in a train-car collision is affected.

Section 5 also specifically retains certain tort actions arising from the ownership, maintenance, or use of a motor vehicle. Tort liability is retained for one who violates the compulsory insurance requirements of the act or who intentionally causes harm to person or property. Tort liability is not abolished for harm to property other than a motor vehicle and its contents. Persons in the business of repairing, servicing, or maintaining vehicles will continue to be liable in tort as at present for injuries caused by faulty repairs. Persons in the business of parking or storing motor vehicles will remain liable for harm to a motor vehicle and its contents.

For the average motorist, nonintentional tort liability arising from the ownership, maintenance, or use of a motor vehicle is abolished except for two minor exceptions. Insofar as economic or pecuniary losses are concerned, damages for work loss and replacement services loss not recoverable as basic reparation benefits by reason of the \$200 weekly limit are recoverable if the injured person dies or is disabled for more than six months. Amounts not recovered because of the election of a deductible or exclusion by the injured person in his basic reparation insurance or amounts sustained prior to death or six months disability are not recoverable in the retained tort action.

Tort liability for damages for noneconomic detriment is preserved only if the claimant meets one of the threshold criteria. The accident must cause (1) death; (2) significant permanent injury; (3) serious permanent disfigurement; or (4) more than six months of complete inability of the injured person to work in

an occupation. Damages recoverable by a qualifying claimant are subject to reduction by the suggested amount of \$5,000. Recovery for noneconomic detriment is thus limited to persons who suffer very serious injury.

### Solving the Conflict of Laws Problems

The conflict of laws problems that must be faced in drafting state legislation to reform the motor vehicle reparations system provide the most compelling reasons for the adoption of a uniform act.<sup>2</sup> The first issue to be faced is who must meet the compulsory insurance requirements. The act places the requirement on the owner of every motor vehicle registered in the enacting state or operated in it by the owner or with his permission. There is no waiting period when an out-of-state vehicle enters the enacting state.

Since the uniform act contains penalties for noncompliance with the security requirements, the act stretches the state's legislative power to its constitutional limit to protect out-of-state vehicle owners. The act converts every contract of liability insurance for injury, wherever issued, to a basic reparation insurance policy while the vehicle insured is in the enacting state. Given the ease of interstate operation of a motor vehicle, no insurer can reasonably argue it did not contemplate out-of-state use of the motor vehicle. Accordingly, the operation of the insured vehicle in the enacting state should be a sufficient contact to allow the state to impose its law on the out-of-state insurer.<sup>3</sup> The act makes doubly sure with respect to insurers authorized or doing business in the enacting state by prohibiting them from excluding the compulsory coverages in any contract of auto bodily injury liability insurance, wherever written.

Since the state cannot create liability against the United States, the act merely authorizes the United States to provide basic reparation benefits. If it does so, it has the benefit of abolition of tort liability, otherwise not.

Under the act basic reparation benefits are payable to any person suffering loss from injury when the accident causing injury occurs in the enacting state, whether the person is a resident or not. Benefits are also payable to any basic reparation insured and the driver or other occupant of an insured vehicle in accidents occurring outside the enacting state. Tort liability is abolished only for accidents occurring in the enacting state. Whether a forum in another state will follow the law of the enacting state in an action between residents of the forum state is a matter of some doubt, but there is, of course, no way the enacting state can conclusively control the choice of law rules of another state's courts.

1. For a discussion on the scope of the problem of serious injury, see U.S. DEPT. OF TRANSPORTATION, *ECONOMIC CONSEQUENCES OF AUTOMOBILE ACCIDENT INJURIES* (1970).

2. That the conflict of laws problems are not just of interest to third-year law students is best evidenced by a D.O.T. study of personal injury claims. In a survey of claims settled by sixteen insurers in nineteen states during a two-week period, residents of every one of the fifty states and the District of Columbia were represented. In addition, insured vehicles from every state except Hawaii were included in the sample. U.S. DEPT. OF TRANSPORTATION, *PERSONAL INJURY CLAIMS* 10-11 (1970).

3. *Cf. Clay v. Sun Insurance Office*, 377 U.S. 179 (1964).

### **Compulsory Insurance Is Required**

Under the uniform act every owner of a motor vehicle registered or operated in the state must provide insurance (or self-insurance) for basic reparation benefits and for residual tort liability with limits of \$25,000 per person for injury and \$10,000 for property damage. (Self-insurance is subject to approval of the insurance commissioner.) The act has an optional provision requiring proof of insurance for registration of a motor vehicle.

The act limits the right of an insurer to terminate the contract and stabilizes the insurance relationship for annual periods. An enacting state also may require surrender of the registration certificate and license plates upon termination of insurance. An owner may not permit a vehicle to be operated after security has been terminated. An insurer must notify the registrar of motor vehicles of termination of insurance unless the registrar waives or modifies the requirement by rule.

The act grants the insurance commissioner of the enacting state authority to regulate policy terms and forms used to provide the liability and reparation coverages. He may limit by rule the variety of coverages available in order to give insurance purchasers reasonable opportunity to make price comparisons.

Both the assigned risk and assigned claims plans are subject to regulatory control of the insurance commissioner. He is also directed to create a plan for reallocation of losses so that their financial burden will be reasonably consistent with the propensities of different vehicles to affect the probability and severity of injury or physical damage to vehicles. This function is necessary to prevent a substantial decrease in the insurance burden of commercial vehicles at the expense of private passenger vehicles under a first-party insurance system.

### **U.M.V.A.R.A Is Best Vehicle for Reform**

The Uniform Motor Vehicle Accident Reparations Act presents the best legislative vehicle to effect reform of the tort system at the state level. Unlike many recent legislative proposals, it is not directed just at defining first-party benefits and restrictions on tort liability. It deals with the many complicated issues that arise in a changeover from a third-party adversary system to a first-party insurance system. Its fate in state legislatures undoubtedly will decide whether the reform of the system will be accomplished by the states or the federal government. Inaction at the state level or widely varying reform legislation can only strengthen the case for congressional reform.



PRIVATE PASSENGER PREMIUM COST ESTIMATES FOR  
UNIFORM MOTOR VEHICLE ACCIDENT REPARATIONS ACT

by

C. Arthur Williams, Jr.  
August 6, 1972

PRIVATE PASSENGER  
PREMIUM COST ESTIMATES FOR  
UNIFORM MOTOR VEHICLE ACCIDENT REPAIRATIONS ACT

One factor affecting the acceptability of the Uniform Motor Vehicle Accident Reparations Act is the effect it will have on premiums paid by insureds. This report summarizes and analyzes the premium cost estimates (stated as "savings" from premiums) made by three major insurance trade associations at the request of the Special Committee on Uniform Motor Vehicle Reparations Act of the National Conference of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws. The three actuaries responsible for the costing were Paul W. Simoneau, representing the American Insurance Association (AIA), Clyde H. Graves, the American Mutual Insurance Alliance (AMIA), and Charles C. Hewitt, Jr., Allstate and the National Association of Independent Insurers (NAII). Preliminary estimates were presented in April, 1972; these "final" estimates were prepared in July, 1972.

This report is divided into four sections as follows:

- I. Premium savings estimates for common package of coverages
  - a. Countrywide estimates
  - b. State estimates
- II. Countrywide premium savings estimates on bodily injury coverages only
- III. Why estimates differ
- IV. Effect of variations in UMVARA provisions upon premium savings estimates
- V. Some special assumptions.

I. PREMIUM SAVINGS ESTIMATES FOR COMMON PACKAGE OF COVERAGES

The premium savings estimates prepared by the three trade associations for a person currently purchasing a common package of coverages are presented on the following page. This commonly purchased package includes

the following coverages:

- \$25,000/\$50,000 Bodily injury liability insurance
- \$10,000/\$20,000 Uninsured motorists coverage
- \$ 1,000 Medical payments insurance
- \$10,000 Property damage liability insurance
- \$100 Deductible Collision insurance
- Comprehensive insurance

Countrywide Estimates

In preparing their final estimates the AIA assumed that the insured would purchase insurance that would cover the entire damage to his own car if this damage was caused by someone else's negligence. Such an assumption erases expected premium savings under the property coverages which account for about 60 percent of the total premium cost of the package under the present system. The AMIA, on the other hand, assumed that property coverage premiums would be reduced 8.4 percent because the elimination of tort liability for damage to automobiles would subject all collision losses to a \$100 deductible. The NAII prepared estimates using both assumptions on property coverage savings.

In order to place all three estimates on the same base, a second AIA estimate was recalculated assuming an 8.4 percent saving on property coverages. A second AMIA estimate was recalculated assuming no property coverage savings. The resulting estimated premiums savings on the commonly purchased package, under both property coverage savings assumptions, are as follows:

	AIA	AMIA	NAII	
			Guest Statute States	No Guest Statute States
8.4% <u>Base</u> property coverage savings	17%	7%	-12%	-8%
No property coverage savings	11	2	-17	-13

The AIA predicts the greatest premium savings, the NAII the least. The AIA and the AMIA predict premiums will decrease, though by different amounts. The NAII predicts a premium increase.

State Estimates

All three trade associations agree that the premium savings will vary among states. Factors affecting these relative savings are (1) whether the state has a guest statute, (2) whether the state is an urban or rural state, which affects the proportion of single-car accidents, (3) the proportion of tort liability settlements paid for general damages, (4) whether the state has enacted compulsory temporary disability insurance legislation, and (5) the mix of bodily injury and property coverage premiums.

The AIA and AMIA estimated premium savings only for New York and Vermont, the states identified by the NAII as likely to experience the greatest and the least premium savings. As was true for the countrywide estimates, the estimates for these two states are presented on two bases--with and without property coverage savings. NAII estimates are available for all states.

<u>Base</u>	<u>New York</u>			<u>Vermont</u>		
	<u>AIA*</u>	<u>AMIA</u>	<u>NAII</u>	<u>AIA*</u>	<u>AMIA</u>	<u>NAII</u>
Property coverage savings	17%	10%	2%	12%	9%	-26%
No property coverage savings	12	5	-2	6	4	-31%

\*Assume the average AMIA-NAII property coverage savings which, although they are the same for the countrywide estimates, differ for these two states.

## II. COUNTRYWIDE PREMIUM SAVINGS ESTIMATES ON BODILY INJURY COVERAGES ONLY

Because property coverage insurance premiums are about 60 percent of the total premium paid for the commonly purchased package and because the three associations have been assumed to agree basically on the property coverage premium savings, the estimated premium savings on the bodily injury coverages vary substantially more than the Section I estimates. For the person currently purchasing \$25,000/\$50,000 bodily injury liability insurance, \$10,000/\$20,000 uninsured motorists coverage, and \$1,000 medical payments insurance, the three estimates are as follows:

<u>AIA</u>	<u>AMIA</u>	<u>NATI</u>	
		<u>Guest Statute State</u>	<u>No Guest Statute State</u>
31%	5%	-42%	-31%

For the person currently purchasing minimum bodily injury protection (\$10,000/\$20,000 bodily injury liability insurance and uninsured motorists coverage) the savings estimates presented below vary a bit more. Two of the associations predict substantial premium increases for insureds now purchasing only these minimum coverages.

<u>AIA</u>	<u>AMIA</u>	<u>NATI</u>	
		<u>Guest Statute State</u>	<u>No Guest Statute State</u>
4%	-28%	-85%	-71%

## III. WHY THE ESTIMATES DIFFER

Clearly the three associations differ on the extent of the premium savings. This section explains the major reasons for these differences. Because the differences involve only the bodily injury coverages, the

discussion will be limited to an analysis of the estimates of (1) the minimum bodily injury protection and (2) the bodily injury coverages in the commonly purchased package.

### Basic Differences

The AMIA estimates exceed the AIA estimates primarily for three reasons:

1. Higher permanent disability and survivorship costs.
2. 65 percent more claims under UNVARA compared with 27 percent more assumed by the AIA.
3. Assigned claims costs not specifically recognized by AIA

These factors which increase the cost are partially offset by lower estimated residual tort liability costs.

The NAII estimates exceed the AIA estimates for the following

reasons:

1. Higher survivorship costs.
2. 80 percent more claims under UNVARA in guest-statute states.
3. Higher residual tort liability costs.
4. Assigned claims costs not specifically recognized by AIA.
5. No reduction in loss adjustment expenses relative to losses incurred.

The NAII estimates exceed the AMIA estimates primarily for three

reasons:

1. 80 percent more claims under UNVARA in guest-statute states compared with 75 percent more assumed by AMIA in guest-statute states and 55 percent in other states or an average increase of 65 percent.
2. Higher residual tort liability costs.
3. Higher assigned claims costs.
4. No reduction in loss adjustment expenses relative to losses incurred.

Lower income loss estimates partly offset these factors producing the higher estimate.

Minimum Protection Estimates

The impact of these differing assumptions can be seen by using a common format to show how the three associations calculated the savings on the minimum protection package. Two steps are involved in this calculation. First, the loss or benefit costs under UMVARA are calculated as a percent of costs under the present system. Second, these loss costs are converted into premium savings. In calculating these premium savings the effect of UMVARA upon the expense portion of the premium dollar must be considered as well as the effect upon the loss portion.

Table 1 shows how the three associations derived different loss cost estimates. The economic losses and economic loss reductions were all calculated on the assumption that the AIA 27 percent increase in loss frequency was correct. The loss frequency adjustment adjusts the AMIA and NAII estimates up to that point for higher loss frequency assumptions. The residual liability section adds charges for this feature of the plan. Assigned claims costs are recognized by AMIA and NAII because of accidents involving uninsured cars, hit-and-run cars, and similar vehicles covered under UMVARA.

The most important differences involve (1) income losses incurred by persons disabled for a long time, (2) losses to survivors of deceased automobile accident victims, (3) the loss frequency adjustment--an extremely important factor, (4) residual liability costs, and (5) assigned claims costs.

AIA assumes that loss costs will remain about the same; AMIA assumes a 39 percent increase and NAII an 85 percent increase in guest statute states.

Table 2 converts these loss costs into premium savings assuming that

TABLE 1

-7-

LOSS COSTS UNDER UMVARA AS PERCENT OF COST  
UNDER PRESENT SYSTEM FOR PERSON CURRENTLY  
PURCHASING 10/20 BODILY INJURY LIABILITY  
INSURANCE AND 10/20 UNINSURED  
MOTORISTS COVERAGE

<u>Economic Losses</u>	<u>ATA</u>	<u>AMIA</u>	<u>NAII Guest Statute States</u>
Medical expenses	37.9%	40.7%	41.7 (net)
Income losses	32.2	37.2	22.3 (net)
Net survivors losses	11.5	24.3	21.9
Other expenses	<u>5.7</u>	<u>5.3</u>	9.0 (net)
Total	87.3	107.5	
<u>Economic Loss Reductions</u>			
Medical collateral sources	- 1.5	- 2.8	
15% income tax deduction	- 4.0	- 4.0	
Weekly income limit	- 1.3	- 1.7	
Income collateral sources	- 0.2	- 0.9	
Subrogation recoveries	<u>- 1.7</u>	_____	
Total	- 8.7	- 9.0	
<u>Net Economic Loss Benefit</u>	78.6	98.1	94.8
<u>Loss Frequency Adjustment*</u>	78.6	127.5	134.6
<u>Residual Liability</u>			
In-state general damages and excess wage losses	14.5	6.0	33.1
Out-of-state	7.4	-	3.5
Uninsured motorists	-	-	2.2
<u>Assigned Claims</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>5.3</u>	<u>11.1</u>
<u>Total Loss Costs</u>	100.5	138.8	184.5

\*Net economic loss benefit for AMIA multiplied by 1.30 to reflect AMIA loss frequency estimate 30 per cent greater than ATA estimate; multiplication factor for NAII is 1.45.

TABLE 2

CONVERSION OF LOSS COSTS INTO PREMIUM SAVINGS

Proportion of Present Premiums Under

	Present System	UMIVARA		
		AIA	AMIA	NAII
Pure loss rates	.550	.550 x 1.005 = .553	.550 x 1.388 = .763	.550 x 1.845 = 1.015
Loss adjustment expense rates	.105	.553 x .130 = .072	.763 x .125 = .095	1.015 x .130 = .132
General administration expense rates	<u>.065</u>	<u>.065</u>	<u>.065</u>	<u>.065</u>
	.720	.690	.923	1.212

AIA:

$$1 - \frac{.690}{.720} = 1 - .958 = 4.2\%$$

AMIA:

$$1 - \frac{.923}{.720} = 1 - 1.282 = -28.2\%$$

NAII:

1. Based on above analysis which assumes that loss adjustment expenses will not increase as much as losses.

$$1 - \frac{1.212}{.72} = 1 - 1.683 = -68.3\%$$

2. Based on the assumption that expenses will increase the same percentage as losses, the actual NAII assumption.

-84.5%

under the present system 55 percent of the premiums is used to pay losses, loss adjustment expenses are 19 percent of losses or 10.5 percent of the premium, 6.5 percent is used to meet administrative expenses, and the remaining 28 percent used for acquisition costs, taxes, and profits. AIA assumed that loss adjustment expenses under UMVARA will drop to 13 percent of the dollar losses. AMIA assumed loss adjustment expenses under UMVARA equal to 12.5 percent of losses. Both AIA and AMIA assumed for costing purposes that general administration expenses would remain 6.5 percent of present premiums. Acquisition costs, taxes, and profits were set at 28 percent of the UMVARA premium.

NAII loss costs are converted into premium savings on two bases. Using AIA expense assumptions, premiums would be expected to increase 68 percent. NAII actually predicts an 85 percent increase because no loss adjustment expense savings are assumed.

#### Commonly Purchased Coverages

Because the UMVARA premiums will be the same for the person currently buying the minimum protection and the person currently buying the commonly purchased package, the savings will be greater for the person currently buying more complete protection. The UMVARA premium for the bodily injury coverages were calculated by applying the premium savings computed for the minimum protection to the present premium for that protection. The savings on the commonly purchased coverage were derived by comparing this UMVARA premium with the present system premium for this package. No new factors affect the variation in the association estimates.

#### IV. EFFECT OF VARIATIONS IN UMVARA PROVISIONS UPON PREMIUM SAVINGS

Variations in UMVARA provisions can increase or reduce estimated premium savings substantially. The effect on premiums is one factor to consider before amending the present version of UMVARA.

Table 3 shows how NAIH and AMIA predict their premium savings estimates for the commonly purchased package of bodily injury and property coverages would be affected by various changes in UMVARA provisions. NAIH estimates cover all possibilities; AMIA provided a complete set of estimates for the minimum bodily injury protection but only a few estimates for the commonly purchased package.

Of particular interest are the effects of eliminating tort liability, of imposing small dollar maximums, and of dollar deductibles.

Because the two associations differ significantly in their estimates of the cost of UMVARA, it is instructive to consider also how much their estimate for each of the variations differs from their UMVARA estimate. These differences are presented in parentheses to the right of the savings estimates.

TABLE 3

SAVINGS ESTIMATES FOR COMMONLY PURCHASED PACKAGE UNDER  
VARIOUS VERSIONS OF UMVARA

	<u>NAII Guest Statute State</u>	<u>AMIA</u>
UMVARA	-12%	7%
No change in existing tort liability system re property damage	-17 (-5)	2 (-5)
Elimination of tort liability for excess income loss	-11 ( 1)	7 ( 0)
Elimination of tort liability for non-economic detriment	-3 ( 9)	8 ( 1)
Elimination of tort liability for both excess income loss and non-economic detriment	-1 (11)	9 ( 2)
Dollar maximum on <u>each</u> type of loss (medical expenses, work loss, survivors loss, etc.) of \$250,000. Assume <u>no tort liability on excess medical expense loss, tort liability as prescribed in Act on other losses</u>	-12 ( 0)	7 ( 0)
Dollar maximum on <u>each</u> type of loss (medical expenses, work loss, survivors loss, etc.) of \$100,000. Assume <u>no tort liability on excess medical expense loss, tort liability as prescribed in Act on other losses</u>	-10 ( 2)	7 ( 0)
Dollar maximum on <u>each</u> type of loss (medical expenses, work loss, survivors loss, etc.) of \$50,000. Assume <u>no tort liability on excess medical expense loss, tort liability as prescribed in Act on other losses</u>	-5 ( 7)	8 ( 1)
Dollar maximum on <u>each</u> type of loss (medical expenses, work loss, survivors loss, etc.) of \$10,000. Assume <u>tort liability as prescribed in Act for excess medical expense loss as well as for other types of losses</u>	3 (15)	11*( 4)
Dollar maximum on each type of loss (medical expenses, work loss, survivors loss, etc.) of \$5,000. Assume <u>tort liability as prescribed in Act for excess medical expense loss as well as for other types of losses</u>	6 (18)	12*( 5)

	<u>NAII</u>	<u>AMIA</u>
Dollar maximum on <u>combined</u> loss of \$250,000. Assume no tort liability on excess medical expense loss, tort liability as prescribed in Act on other losses	-8% (4)	7 (0)
Dollar maximum on <u>combined</u> loss of \$100,000. Assume no tort liability on excess medical expense loss, tort liability as prescribed in Act on other losses	-6% (6)	8 (1)
Dollar maximum on <u>combined</u> loss of \$50,000. Assume no tort liability on excess medical expense loss, tort liability as prescribed in Act on other losses	-2 (10)	9 (2)
Dollar maximum on <u>combined</u> loss of \$10,000. Assume tort liability as prescribed in Act for excess medical expense loss as well as for other types of loss	6 (18)	12* (5)
Dollar maximum on <u>combined</u> loss of \$5,000. Assume tort liability as prescribed in Act for excess medical expense loss as well as for other types of loss	8 (20)	14* (7)
Time limitation on work loss, survivors loss, etc. (but <u>not</u> on medical expense loss) of 10 years. Assume tort liability as prescribed in Act for excess losses	-6 (6)	9* (2)
Time limitation on work loss, survivors loss, etc. (but <u>not</u> on medical expense loss) of 5 years. Assume tort liability as prescribed in Act for excess losses	-3 (9)	10* (3)
Time limitation on work loss, survivors loss, etc. (but <u>not</u> on medical expense loss) of 3 years. Assume tort liability as prescribed in Act for excess losses	-1 (11)	10* (3)
Time limitation on work loss, survivors loss, etc. (but <u>not</u> on medical expense loss) of 1 year. Assume tort liability as prescribed in Act for excess losses	2 (10)	12* (4)
\$100 deductible on economic loss	-6 (6)	10 (3)
\$300 deductible on economic loss	-2 (10)	14 (7)
\$500 deductible on economic loss	0 (12)	16 (9)
One week waiting period on income loss	-11 (1)	8 (1)
Two weeks waiting period on income loss	-10 (2)	9 (2)

\*AMIA assumed with respect to these dollar maximums and time limitations that tort liability was not limited to threshold requirements in Act.

V. SOME SPECIAL ASSUMPTIONS

Some special assumptions made by the three associations in costing UNVARA should be noted.

1. No provision was made for potential annual increases in earnings lost by long-term disabled or deceased persons. On the other hand, no allowance was made for increases in social insurance benefits.
2. Rehabilitation service costs were expected to be offset by decreases in other costs.
3. No allowance was made for the fact that the savings might be less for an insurer with selective underwriting standards.
4. No allowance was made for savings resulting from the allocation of burdens among insurers of vehicles of different weight, etc.

# National Conference of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws

1155 East 60th Street, Chicago, Illinois 60637 — (312) 493-0533

## Article 1

### AUTO INSURANCE SYSTEM HAS FEW SUPPORTERS

By JOHN M. McCABE  
Legislative Director

National Conference of Commissioners  
on Uniform State Laws

Experts describe the present U.S. auto insurance system as "inequitable... unresponsive...wanton...inefficient...overly costly...slow."

These experts tell us auto insurers must pour six dollars into the motor vehicle accident reparations system in order to provide one dollar to pay the medical expenses and lost wages of crash victims. These figures do not include payments for insurance to cover damages to cars and trucks.

The present system has been condemned by Congress, the U.S. Department of Transportation, the State of New York Insurance Department, associations of insurance firms, consumer groups and most individuals who have suffered serious injuries in a smashup.

Congress found "the existing system of compensation is inequitable, inadequate and insufficient and is unresponsive to existing social, economic, and technological conditions."

DOT — in a study which began under Secretary Alan S. Boyd and was completed in 1971 under Secretary John A. Volpe — concluded that "the existing system ill serves the accident victim, the insuring public and society. It is inefficient, overly costly, incomplete and slow. It allocates benefits poorly, discourages rehabilitation and overburdens the courts and legal system."

The New York study completed in 1970 found "the profligacy of the operating costs of the fault insurance system, and its wantonness in mismatching limited resources with serious human needs, would be enough to bring down the whole system someday, even if there were nothing else wrong with it."

The only support which the present system musters comes from those who acquire 85½ cents of each premium dollar as it filters through the system to shrink to 14½ cents before it reaches the needy pocket of an accident victim.

Official reports tell us an auto accident bodily injury insurance premium dollar is divided up this way:

- \* 33 cents goes to salesmen, administrators, taxes and profits.
- \* 23 cents is eaten up in claims administration. This figure includes legal costs.
- \* 8 cents amounts to additional payments for accident victims who already have been reimbursed from another source.
- \* 21½ cents goes for "general damages" which have no economic value. Such "damages" usually are referred to as payments for "pain and suffering."
- \* That leaves only 14½ cents to help victims pay their medical bills, feed and house their families while not able to work, and cover out-of-pocket expenses such as lawn-mowing or baby-sitting.

How do these costs compare with those of other systems which provide for the payment of accident injuries? Consumers Union contrasts the 56 cent per dollar administrative cost of auto accident insurance with the 3 cents per dollar for social security; 7 cents for Blue Cross; and 17 cents for other health and accident plans.

But these statistics do not even hint at the plight of the seriously injured auto crash victim. Such a victim learns that the present system overpays a small claim—which may have no merit—while shortchanging the seriously injured crash victim.

Figures can help reveal this basic flaw in the present system. DOT found that in 1967 those sustaining economic losses of up to \$2,500 in motor vehicle

accidents—not including property damage—suffered 55 per cent of the total dollar loss, but received 69 per cent of the "benefits" paid out by auto insurance companies. Those with losses of more than \$2,500 suffered 45 per cent of the total loss but received only 31 per cent of the "benefits."

DOT also found those who sustained less than \$500 in economic loss recovered about 4½ times their loss. Those with between \$500 and \$999 in losses recovered 2.6 times their average loss. But the seriously injured who sustained economic losses of more than \$25,000 managed to recover only 30 per cent of their outlay.

These figures demonstrate that those who suffer most, recover least under our present auto accident reparations system.

The next article in this series will explore why such bizarre results are produced by the chaotic "fault" system of motor vehicle accident reparations.

# National Conference of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws

1155 East 60th Street, Chicago, Illinois 60637 — (312) 493-0533

## Article 2

### AUTO INSURANCE WAS CREATED TO HIRE LAWYERS

By John M. McCABE  
Legislative Director

National Conference of Commissioners  
on Uniform State Laws

Auto liability insurance was created to hire lawyers to defend law suits against owners of horseless carriages.

"No consideration of the adequacy, the timeliness or the assurance of compensation for the injured person played any part in the matter," the Department of Transportation found in a study completed in 1971.

DOT passed no judgment on the original "need" for such a system which was set up to defend alleged wrongdoers. Perhaps liability insurance prevented those shouting "get a horse" from postponing the ascendancy of the auto in the U.S. If there was a need for a minority of pioneers to band together to defend their autos against die-hard horsemen that time has past.

The concept of "fault" now used in auto liability insurance developed in the 19th Century which also brought forth the concept of "survival of the fittest." Earlier law had placed the burden for righting wrongs caused by "inherently dangerous instruments" on the owners of such equipment. Early industrialists felt this could shackle development of their "inherently dangerous instruments," such as railroad trains. They sought and created new law which placed the blame for an accident on an individual found to be "at fault" instead of the system which produced the accident-prone environment.

The concept of individual fault has been banished from factories and "no fault" systems of workmen's compensation now are the rule. But the case-by-case settlement of claims on the basis of fault in an adversary system still flourishes in the \$15 billion a year auto insurance business.

The auto insurance system now is based on lawyers for the accident victims fighting with lawyers for the insurance companies for compensation for economic and other alleged losses, usually called "general damages" or "pain and suffering." The expense of the system eats up more than half of each premium dollar, and the compensation is allocated in what a law school dean has described as a "cumbersome, time-consuming, expensive, and almost ridiculously inaccurate" way.

DOT, the State of New York Insurance Department and unofficial studies have found that even when a "wrongdoer" can be established, too often the innocent person is again punished by the system. As an example:

Mr. Jones on a clear day and dry pavement waits for a traffic light to turn green and then drives into the intersection. Mr. Smith does not notice his signal turn red and his car hits the Jones car broadside. Mr. Smith is jolted but apparently unhurt. Mr. Jones is thrown from his car, his body is crushed, and he faces a lifetime in a wheelchair.

The police and courts find Mr. Smith clearly was "at fault" in the accident. In theory, this meant Mr. Smith, or his insurance company, would pay for all of the medical expenses, lost wages and out-of-pocket expenses of Mr. Jones plus thousands of dollars for the obvious "pain and suffering" of Mr. Jones. In practice, Mr. Smith may be an example of the one in five motorists which DOT found had no auto insurance despite widespread "compulsory insurance" laws. Unless Mr. Smith is rich, no lawyer would take the case and Mr. Jones would absorb his losses.

In most cases, Mr. Smith would have insurance. But DOT found most drivers insure for liability only up to \$10,000 per injured person and \$20,000 per accident. This would mean maximum compensation for Mr. Jones of \$10,000 to go

toward payment of expenses which could amount to more than a million dollars. The innocent Jones and his family could become paupers under the present system.

Even if Mr. Smith had extremely high limits on his liability coverage — such as \$250,000 and \$500,000 — Mr. Jones probably still would face years of litigation and haggling followed by a settlement amounting to a fraction of his medical expenses and wage loss. Of that settlement, about a third would go to his lawyer.

DOT found insurance companies consistently settle small, questionable claims quickly because it is the "economical" way to handle such nuisances. In our example, this practice might even allow Mr. Smith, the driver "at fault," to recover general damages from the insurance company of Mr. Jones. However, insurance company lawyers battle to decrease large claims — even if justified — in order to increase profits or maintain "low" rates.

"The delays and bargaining postures which the fault insurance system encourages favor the strong over the weak," the State of New York Insurance Department found. "A personal injury case often pits an injured individual against a multi-million dollar insurance company. Too often, especially where injuries are serious, the insurer can simply wait out the injured victim to obtain a more favorable settlement."

The courts, legislatures and many insurance companies have tried to right the obvious wrongs of a system which depends on the "other guy's" insurance company for payment of a claim. The definition of fault has been stretched to the point where many one-car accidents result in liability payments. Assigned claims plans, compulsory insurance and uninsured motorist funds have been developed.

In addition, auto insurers now offer some coverages which compensate

their clients directly on a first-party, no-fault basis. These include collision and medical coverages which are paid even if a driver is "at fault."

Such measures are designed to shore up the rickety insurance system. But until a claimant deals in nearly every case with his own insurance company on a "no fault" basis, no real progress can be made.

A popular television show dramatized the faults of the present "fault" insurance system. The episode was based on an accident involving an old pickup truck driven by a black man. The truck was "rearended" at a stoplight by a Cadillac driven by a white man.

The white man fled and throughout the episode the black man was assured that he was "sitting on a gold mine." The catch in the final scene was the revelation that the white man was driving a stolen car. There was no gold to mine.

Americans involved in auto accidents usually find they are sitting on booby traps, instead of El Dorados.

The New York auto insurance study found "the highly abstract standard of liability called 'fault' and the indeterminate measure of damages called 'general damages' or 'pain and suffering' offer rich rewards to the claimant who will lie, the attorney who will inflame, the adjuster who will chisel and the insurance company which will stall or intimidate."

To deal with this problem, official studies have called for enactment of laws creating "no fault" auto insurance plans. Such a plan, which was developed by a team of experts in law and insurance, will be explored in the next article.

# National Conference of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws

1155 East 60th Street, Chicago, Illinois 60637 — (312) 493-0533

## Article 3

### AUTO INSURANCE PROPOSAL DESIGNED TO ELIMINATE SUITS

By JOHN M. McCABE

Legislative Director

National Conference of Commissioners  
on Uniform State Laws

The "key provision" of a proposal designed to avoid financial disaster for auto accident victims would eliminate nearly all litigation now arising from motor vehicle accidents.

The National Conference of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws (NCCUSL) believes curtailing auto accident law suits would provide dollars to help the victims and their families. More than half of each auto accident bodily injury liability premium dollar now is siphoned off to pay for administration, sales and claim adjustment. Most experts believe most of the remaining premium money goes to overcompensate small claims merely because of their "nuisance value."

NCCUSL drafted its Uniform Motor Vehicle Accident Reparations Act (UMVARA) to eliminate overpayment of small claims. NCCUSL also sought to end the present auto insurance industry practice of fighting large claims regardless of merit. These practices both are encouraged by the present "third-party" system which forces claimants to deal with the insurance company of "the other guy" involved in the accident. This adversary system requires that every case be explored in detail because it has the potential to end up in court.

UMVARA would replace the present third-party, adversary approach with a first-party system which would allow claimants to receive payments from their own insurance company on a "no fault" basis.

The load of the present "fault," or "tort," system of reparations falls most

heavily on the half million Americans seriously injured in auto accidents each year, and the survivors of the more than 50,000 killed on the nation's streets and highways. But the load also is borne by all citizens through taxes needed to pay for a court system which expends 17 per cent of its resources on the 200,000 auto accident suits filed each year.

Other hidden costs of the present system include: higher premium payments for health insurance because the auto insurance system does not begin to deal with the medical costs of accident victims; taxes to support accident victims who must rely on state support because of accident injuries; high accident rates due in part to refusal to deal with traffic accidents as a problem involving everyone instead of just "bad drivers;" high premiums for low-income drivers who must pay for losses their cars might "cause" to high-priced cars and high-income motorists and pedestrians.

DOT Secretary John A. Volpe told Congress in 1971 his department was "confident that by orienting the reparations system to first-party, no-fault insurance, the major problems which have plagued the states will be eliminated."

The State of New York Insurance Department and the American Insurance Association are among the organizations which have joined DOT in calling for elimination, or drastic curtailment, of the "fault" system of auto accident insurance reparations.

NCCUSL sought to eliminate more than 95 per cent of all suits involving "tort liability" (fault) in auto accidents. UMVARA would abolish legal action in motor vehicle accidents except for:

- (1.) Damage to property other than the motor vehicles involved.
- (2.) Economic loss, such as work loss, when the total amount exceeds that covered by the victim's insurance which would provide unlimited coverage for

medical expenses and up to \$200 a week for lost wages. Even then NCCUSL recommends no suits be allowed for economic loss except in the case of death, or an injury causing the victim to be disabled for more than six months.

(3.) "Non-economic detriment," such as "pain and suffering," but only if the accident caused "death, significant permanent injury, serious permanent disfigurement, or more than six months of complete inability of the injured person to work in an occupation." In these cases, the commissioners recommend that any judicial award automatically be reduced \$5,000. This means a jury award of \$10,000 for "pain and suffering" would result in only \$5,000 for the claimant.

The act would limit the power to sue only in cases involving "ownership, maintenance, or use of a motor vehicle." This would retain a right to sue for defective manufacture, or repair. Accidents involving railroad trains also would remain a source of suits as would commercial parking lot accidents. Suits also could result from cases involving "intentionally caused harm to person or property."

Thus, UMVARA would end nearly all suits for economic losses such as medical expenses, lost wages and out-of-pocket expenses. It also would end nearly all suits for damage to motor vehicles and their contents. The small claim for "pain and suffering" would be eliminated. These actions should result in drastic cuts in administrative and claims adjustment costs as well as overpayment of small claims.

NCCUSL drafted UMVARA to make these savings to provide vastly expanded funds to pay the medical expenses, wage loss and out-of-pocket expenses of all victims of motor vehicle accidents and their survivors. These benefits will be explained in the next article in this series.

# National Conference of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws

1155 East 60th St., Chicago, Illinois 60637 — (312) 493-0533

## Article 4

### AUTO VICTIMS COULD RECOVER ALL ECONOMIC LOSS

By JOHN M. McCHBE  
Legislative Director

National Conference of Commissioners  
on Uniform State Laws

Auto accident victims would be covered for everything from brain surgery to baby sitting through auto insurance required by the Uniform Motor Vehicle Accident Reparations Act (UMVARA).

UMVARA — drafted and approved by the National Conference of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws (NCCUSL) — represents the boldest effort yet offered to compensate motor vehicle crash victims for all economic losses. The 250 commissioners who are members of NCCUSL are urging their state legislatures to enact UMVARA which would require all motorists to purchase "basic reparation" insurance to pay for:

- \* All medical and rehabilitation services for all auto accident victims.
- \* Up to \$200 per week for earnings lost because of an accident. The payments would go to injured breadwinners or to dependents of breadwinners killed in accidents.
- \* Reimbursement for "ordinary and necessary services" which the accident victim would have provided "not for income but for the benefit of himself or his family." Under the required insurance plan, these benefits — which begin seven days after an accident — plus any lost earnings payments could not exceed a total of \$200.

High-income motorists could purchase additional coverage for wage and other losses.

Basic reparation benefits would be payable with no limits on the time period — or the total amount — of the payments. These benefits would extend to

all members of an insured motorist's household. All benefits would be paid within 30 days after a claim was filed. Overdue benefits would bear 18 per cent interest.

NCCUSL decided UMVARA should not require motorists to maintain insurance for vehicle damage. But auto insurance companies would offer optional coverage for physical damage to vehicles, including collision coverage. Motorists also would have the option of purchasing \$100 deductible collision coverage as well as a special coverage applicable only when the other driver was found to be "at fault" in the accident.

All these payments for medical and out-of-pocket expenses and lost earnings as well as payments for damage to the vehicles and their contents would be made by the insurance company of the person involved. For example, if a child was injured while driving in a car owned by a friend's parents, the child still would be covered by his family's policy and not that of the car-owner. If a pedestrian covered by an auto insurance policy were injured, he would be reimbursed by his insurance company and not be forced to seek economic loss damages from the company of the driver of the vehicle involved.

UMVARA provides for a system of payments which would compensate nearly all auto accident victims against economic loss. For example, it would create an assigned risk plan to make basic reparation insurance available to all motorists at nondiscriminatory rates. It would create an assigned claims plan for person-injured who have no insurer of their own. This would include "hit and run" pedestrian victims without basic reparations insurance.

NCCUSL members drafted the act to make all accident victims in a state eligible for basic reparation benefits. This includes out-of-state drivers. UMVARA converts the policies of all auto insurers to a basic reparations policy when out-of-state motorists are driving in an UMVARA state. The act also stipu-

lates that if UMVARA-insured motorists drive in another state their basic and optional reparations benefits still apply.

The problem of a "no fault" state driver having an accident in a "fault" state was the prime reason that the compulsory basic reparations package includes liability coverage for \$25,000 for bodily injury damages and \$10,000 for property damage resulting from an accident.

The human need for unlimited benefits for medical expenses and at least minimum wage loss benefits charted the course followed by NCCUSL in drafting UMVARA to help those Americans involved in 16 million motor vehicle accidents each year. How the philosophy of UMVARA is reflected in provisions devoted to rehabilitation will be discussed in the next article in this series.

National Conference of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws  
1155 East 60th Street, Chicago, Illinois 60637 — (312) 493-0533

Article 5

ADVERSARY SYSTEM NEGLECTS REHABILITATION

By JOHN M. McCABE  
Legislative Director

National Conference of Commissioners  
on Uniform State Laws

A professor who once practiced law in a rural area explains how the present adversary system of auto accident reparations works against the innocent victim:

"The victim is desperate for money. The victim's lawyer wants his fee. The insurance company wants to close the victim's file. The judge wants to clear his docket. The result is a lump sum settlement which can ruin the life of the innocent victim of an auto accident."

That's why the National Conference of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws (NCCUSL) discourages lump sum settlements in the Uniform Motor Vehicle Accident Reparations Act (UMVARA). UMVARA also clearly states that an insurer against auto accident injuries:

"...is responsible for the cost of a procedure or treatment for rehabilitation or a course of rehabilitative occupational training if the procedure, treatment, or training is reasonable and appropriate for the particular case, its cost is reasonable in relation to its probable rehabilitative effects, and it is likely to contribute substantially to rehabilitation, even though it will not enhance the injured person's earning capacity."

UMVARA recognizes that rehabilitation should be the first goal of any reparations system for accidental injury. The present system of deciding auto accident injury reparations on a "fault" basis places a low priority on rehabilitation. In fact, an orthopedic surgeon is quoted in a Department of Transportation

study:

"I despair to undertake the treatment of any patient who has litigation pending — they simply do not respond to therapy as they should and do not recover as quickly nor as completely as similar patients who do not have such litigation pending."

The surgeon did not comment on how the adversary system discourages rehabilitation by encouraging exaggeration of injuries to obtain a better settlement of the law suit which seems inevitable in serious cases under present auto insurance practices.

John Henle who pointed out that fact in DOT's study of the Rehabilitation of Auto Accident Victims in 1970 also said:

"Not only must fault and degree of disability be agreed to by opposing sides, but a bargain must be struck and dollar value assigned to the damages. Where the claimant has retained legal counsel, the settlement must cover his fees and expenses. The size of the attorney's fee is directly dependent on the size of the settlement, thus heightening the adversary nature of the settlement environment. Thus, considerable time, energy and expense must be devoted to controversy just when rehabilitation measures might most benefit the victim."

To prevent lump sum settlements when they impede rehabilitation, UMWARA prohibits lump sum settlements of more than \$2,500 without court approval. The act directs the judge to make his decision solely "in the best interest of the claimant." Drafters of the act said lump sum settlements might be justified in some cases, "for example, by showing that it would contribute to the claimant's rehabilitation, or that the claimant plans to invest the proceeds in a promising small business that allows him to be self-employed."

But the courts also are directed to require protective steps be taken to safeguard proceeds of the settlement and to insure that it is used for the proper purposes.

In the area of installment payments of a settlement, UMVARA allows the courts to modify the amounts to reflect changing circumstances such as "newly-discovered evidence concerning the claimant's physical condition, loss, or rehabilitation..."

But lump sum and installment settlements may be set aside if the court finds an agreement was procured by fraud, or is "unconscionable" — a term used by NCCUSL to mean unfair, or unjust.

The final article in this series will discuss how such provisions would provide many times the value of the present premium dollar in terms of value received.

# National Conference of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws

1155 East 60th St., Chicago, Illinois 60637 — (312) 493-0533

## Article 6

### UMVARA OFFERS INCREASED VALUE FOR PREMIUM DOLLARS

By JOHN M. McCABE

Legislative Director

National Conference of Commissioners

on Uniform State Laws

On the basis of benefits received for premium dollars expanded, the Uniform Motor Vehicle Accident Reparations Act (UMVARA) would provide many times the value offered by the present "fault" (third-party adversary) approach to auto accident reparations.

At its best, the current system provides only a possibility of recovery, and inadequate recovery at that. Recovery under UMVARA would be swift and sure. Payments for medical expense, wage loss and out-of-pocket expenses would be due each 30 days. Benefits would be paid by an insurance company selected by the claimant. All of these factors would be important to the half-million Americans who are seriously injured each year in auto accidents.

If the victim receives any compensation, he receives it all at once under the "fault" system. UMVARA benefits would be payable for an unlimited time and for unlimited total cost. This could be a priceless provision for a victim and his family whom the present adversary system of auto reparations could drive to poverty. The present system was created to limit the liability of the alleged wrongdoer against the claim of the injured. UMVARA, by contract, provides security and real assurance that economic losses will be paid for as long as necessary.

The current cost of automobile insurance rests largely upon the high cost of administration, adjustment, and litigation. Direct, first party benefits will predictably reduce these costs. The savings should be passed on to the motoring public.

Additionally, UMVARA provides that all available benefits be considered in compensating the accident victim. For example, medicare payments would be deducted in the calculation of net loss. One who is entitled to medicare payments should then receive the benefit of some premium savings when he insures himself under UMVARA. But UMVARA does more than provide a deduction for payments received through medicare, workmen's compensation, or other governmentally supported program. It provides that coverage may be sold excluding benefits paid from other insurers such as health insurers. Thus, the insurance consumer can avoid the expense of carrying double coverage. There is no reason, for example, why medical coverage under UMVARA could not be provided under a group health plan, with attendant savings. Indeed, with benefits provided on a first party basis, there is no reason that the entire system of first party benefits cannot be offered on a group basis, with attendant and significant savings to the insurance consumer. UMVARA gives to insurers the opportunity to market the insurance product more efficiently and the result should be reflected in premium savings.

UMVARA would also save tax dollars now required to process about 200,000 auto accident law suits a year. Other dollars would be saved by state insurance regulators who must process complaints produced by the "fault" system. The State of New York Department of Insurance reports that it receives about four complaints against "fault" insurance policies for every complaint filed on "no-fault" insurance coverages such as health and accident, fire, theft, and life.

The insurance consumer should benefit in premium savings from all of these factors. The consumer certainly will receive more of substance for his premium dollar spent. However, no one really knows if motor vehicle insurance premiums will be universally cut by UMVARA. There are a number of reasons for this. General inflation is one factor. Inflation in the number of motor vehicle accidents per year also is a factor. Costs in any system of reparations will continually increase if inflation is not stemmed and if highway safety does not improve.

The current motor vehicle accident picture also varies from state to state. For example, the more urban states have predominantly greater numbers of collisions between two or more vehicles. More rural states have greater numbers of single vehicle accidents. There is no liability payout in single vehicle accidents. Therefore, insurance premiums are generally less in the rural states. Under UMVARA, these single vehicle accident victims would be compensated. The total effect of increased payout may mean premium increases. Whether these would offset, in most cases, the gains because of better efficiency is simply not known.

The type of vehicle may make a difference in the development of a composite cost picture. Under the current system, motorcycles are not rated the same as passenger cars or trucks or snowmobiles. All of these vehicles are rated according to the liability payout with respect to the class of vehicle. Some classes of vehicles have very favorable payout pictures under the "fault" system. Motorcycles are an example. Motorcycles are involved in proportionately large numbers of serious accidents. The great majority of these accidents are single vehicle accidents for which there is no liability payout. Of the collisions that occur, the preponderance of fault is assessed against the other vehicles involved. Therefore, motorcycle liability policies are cheap. Of course, the great number of the injured receive nothing at all. First party coverage would turn the current system all around.

Trucks are an example of an exact opposite phenomenon. Trucks are exposed and have a high claims frequency. The claims frequency for trucks is roughly two and one-half to three times the claims frequency for private passenger cars. Trucks appear to pay a disproportionate amount of the cost of accidents in which they are involved. The insurance premiums for trucks reflect this fact. A first-party benefit system, it can be predicted, would ease the burden for the consumers of truck insurance. This would likely occur in spite of any reallocation of costs

to truck insurers because of the greater proportionate damage such vehicles contribute to any collision in which they are involved with lighter vehicles. Thus, another class of vehicles would likely benefit from UMVARA in terms of immediate premium savings.

The current "fault" system is exceedingly complex. Precise effects of changing the system through UMVARA are not easily predicted in terms of costs. Some general rules will prevail, however. If UMVARA raises costs in a given class of cases, it will occur because people who had gone uncompensated under the old system would receive compensation under UMVARA. If costs are reduced under UMVARA, it will be because undue burdens carried by a class of the motoring public under the "fault" system have been relieved. The "fault" system has resulted in such misallocations of the burden of cost with respect to motor vehicle accidents, that equitable reallocations of these costs may result in some dramatic changes in the premium picture. The changes should result in a better balanced allocation of these costs, and greater justice to all insurance consumers.

While it was drafting UMVARA, the National Conference of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws asked three insurance associations to have their actuaries estimate UMVARA's impact on premiums. The positions of the associations on "no-fault" auto insurance were reflected in the estimates.

The American Insurance Association (AIA) which favors "no-fault" said premiums would be reduced 17 percent nationally. The American Mutual Insurance Alliance (AMIA) which favors a little "no-fault" but believes UMVARA goes "too far" predicted a savings of 7 percent nationally. The National Association of Independent Insurers (NAII), which opposes "no-fault" and supports the present system, said premiums would increase 12 percent nationally.

Estimates were also made for individual states with about the same results. The American Insurance Association (AIA) would show a premium savings. The American Mutual Insurance Alliance (AMIA) would predict either less savings or

slight increases in costs. The National Association of Independent Insurers (NAII) would predict more substantial increases. For example, in California the AIA would predict 18-20% decreases in average premium levels; the AMIA would predict 9-10% decreases in premium levels; and the NAII would predict 6-8% increases in general premium levels. In Arizona, as another example, the AIA would predict 10-13% improvement in premium levels; the AMIA would predict from 3% improvement to 1% increases in average premium levels; and the NAII would predict 15-19% increases in premium levels. In Illinois, the AIA would predict 15-16% decreases in average premium levels, the AMIA would predict 5-6% decreases, and the NAII would predict 11-12% increases in average premium levels. A general pattern similar to each of these states prevails through the estimates of all the states.

The estimates at their best are based largely on guesswork. The best assessment of the value given for the value received by UMVARA must be made in terms of people. The people involved include all those who might be ruined by catastrophic loss if they become one of the half-million Americans seriously injured in traffic accidents each year in the United States. These victims would be served by insurance designed to help them get well and keep their families together, instead of an adversary system geared to prove the victim "caused" his own injuries and deserves no help.

## NO-FAULT INSURANCE DEVELOPMENTS IN PERSPECTIVE

by Robert E. Keeton\*

Before the current decade ends, no-fault automobile insurance will have become the primary source of compensation for traffic victims in the United States.

If this prediction is in any sense rash or risky, it is not because of the forecast of a much reduced role for fault and liability insurance but instead because of the forecast that in 1980 automobile insurance will still have a greater role in compensating traffic victims than more broadly based health care and accident compensation systems. That is, if you step back from current preoccupation with specifics of the controversy over automobile insurance reform and try to understand longer range trends that are already evident, you are likely to conclude, I believe, that no-fault automobile insurance is definitely coming. The questions that remain in doubt are when it will come, in what form, and whether soon enough and in a form sufficient to forestall more drastic changes.

This is not to deny that reform of human institutions is generally a relatively slow process, especially in comparison

---

\*Professor of Law, Harvard University. Commissioner for the state of Massachusetts.

with the pace of change we have come to expect in the fields of science and technology. The President of the American Insurance Association, T. Lawrence Jones, noted this comparison in his remarks at a seminar in mid-June, 1972. He reminded his audience that the American Insurance Association had announced its support of "complete no-fault reform" in October, 1968.<sup>1</sup> Between that time and June, 1972, only four states (Massachusetts, Florida, Connecticut and New Jersey) enacted what he considered genuine no-fault statutes. Meanwhile, Mr. Jones observed, American astronauts made five landings on the moon.<sup>2</sup>

But already the fifth genuine no-fault statute has been enacted. The Michigan legislature acted on October 6, 1972. And it is a near certainty that several more states will act in 1973. An issue that remains in doubt is whether Congress as well will enact a no-fault statute in 1973. And the outcome of that issue depends very much on what state legislatures do early in 1973.

Massachusetts was the first state to enact a statute of the type to which the term "no-fault" has come to be applied. That state enacted its Personal Injury Protection Act in August, 1970, to take effect January 1, 1973.<sup>3</sup> Other states have since enacted statutes of this general type: Florida,<sup>4</sup> in 1971, to take effect in 1972, and Connecticut<sup>5</sup> and New Jersey<sup>6</sup> in 1972, to take effect in 1973. Michigan has just enacted a potentially more far-reaching "no-fault" law, to become effective late in 1973.<sup>7</sup>

Other states have enacted laws that, though of a very different type, are referred to by some observers as "no-fault" laws. These states are Delaware, Oregon, Minnesota, South Dakota, and Maryland.<sup>8</sup>

Illinois enacted a fourth type of so-called "no-fault" legislation in 1971, to take effect in 1972.<sup>9</sup> However, the Illinois law was declared unconstitutional.<sup>10</sup> The decision was grounded on the court's interpretation of provisions of the Illinois constitution that might not carry over to the interpretations of other state constitutions by other state courts of last resort. Both for that reason and because of distinctive features of the Illinois statute that made it more vulnerable than others to attack on constitutional grounds, it is not a safe inference that other state courts are likely to declare their respective statutes unconstitutional, though it does seem likely that constitutional attacks will be mounted in several other states. In Massachusetts, a massive constitutional attack had already failed before the Illinois decision.<sup>11</sup>

Though each of the statutes thus far enacted is different in some details from any other, some patterns have emerged. The Chart appearing with this article presents a brief comparison of some key features, disclosing these patterns.

Levels of No-Fault Benefits

The no-fault benefits of all the seven state laws enacted before 1972 were relatively low -- ranging from \$2,000 to \$10,000. Four more statutes were enacted in 1972. Two of these -- in Connecticut and Maryland -- provided very low no-fault benefits. The other two -- the New Jersey and Michigan laws -- provide for coverage of medical expense with no "cap"-- that is, no overall limit. The New Jersey statute is like all the preceding enactments however, in providing a low "cap" on wage loss coverage. The Michigan law, in contrast, provides not only unlimited coverage of medical expense but also substantially higher coverage for wage loss--up to \$36,000 in benefits.

The proposed Uniform Law recommended in August, 1972, by the National Conference of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws would pay wage loss as well as medical expense with no "cap". Both the Michigan law and the Uniform Law provide what have been called "internal" limits. For example, under the Uniform Law benefits for wage loss do not exceed \$200 per week. Under the Michigan law, they do not exceed \$1,000 per month.

Coercion to Obtain Insurance

For some decades now, every state of the United States has imposed some degree of coercion on motorists to obtain insurance.

The most common form of coercive legislation has been the "one free bite" law. The term refers to a common law proposition that every dog has one free bite and suggests that every motorist has one free accident. Neither dogs nor motorists are in fact treated that generously by the law. But it is the case that under these statutes, which are also commonly called financial responsibility laws, a motorist is not required to have insurance until he has run afoul of the law by having an accident and failing to discharge his legal liabilities arising from it or, under many of the laws, by being convicted of a serious moving violation. The underlying theory is that although the law may actually come into application against relatively few drivers, it will encourage many more to obtain insurance even before they run afoul of the law, so they will not be in trouble if they do. This is a relatively mild form of coercion, but coercion nonetheless.

Some states have adopted more forceful forms of coercion to obtain automobile insurance. The most coercive type of law makes it a criminal offense for a motorist to operate or permit his vehicle to be operated without specified insurance coverage. These laws are commonly called compulsory insurance laws, whether or not they also provide for a registration system under which it is impossible to register a vehicle without proof of insurance coverage. Massachusetts has had a compulsory liability

insurance law since 1927, New York since 1956, and North Carolina since 1957. Florida and Delaware joined this group by statutes enacted in 1971; Connecticut, Maryland, New Jersey, and Michigan by statutes enacted in 1972. Thus, there are now nine states with compulsory liability insurance laws. In seven of these states (Massachusetts, Florida, Delaware, Connecticut, Maryland, New Jersey, and Michigan) some form of so-called no-fault insurance also is compulsory.

A statute establishing a mandatory coverage, as that term is commonly used, falls between compulsory and "one free bite" laws in the degree of coercion it imposes. A mandatory coverage, as used in this context, is one the insurer must include in every automobile liability policy it writes in the state. For some years now, uninsured motorist coverage has been mandatory in many states. No-fault coverage is now mandatory in Oregon.

#### Tort Exemption

Although "no-fault" insurance is sometimes used in a broad sense to include any kind of insurance under which benefits are paid without regard to fault, the term first came into vogue in relation to proposals for a compensation system founded on a two-fold plan of paying basic benefits for out-of-pocket loss on a no-fault basis and creating an exemption (either total or partial)

from liability based on fault. That is, the plan eliminates at least some of the tort actions in which awards are made not only for out-of-pocket losses but also for pain and suffering.

The American Insurance Association, in October, 1968, declared itself in favor of a "complete no-fault" plan--that is, a plan abolishing virtually all tort actions and relying almost exclusively on no-fault insurance as the source of compensation for traffic victims.

In August, 1972, The National Conference of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws approved a proposed Uniform Motor Vehicle Accident Reparations Act (UMVARA) that would provide lifetime no-fault benefits and would eliminate tort actions except in cases of very severe injury. Thus this proposal would not go as far in eliminating tort actions as a "complete no-fault" plan, but it goes farther in that direction than any of the other "partial no-fault" plans.

At the time of our proposal of the Basic Protection Plan in 1965, Professor O'Connell and I recommended a "partial no-fault" plan that would have eliminated tort actions except in cases of severe injury. Thus our definition of the threshold of severity prerequisite to a tort action, though allowing somewhat more tort actions than UMVARA, would have eliminated tort actions for minor and moderate injuries. Probably this is also true of the Michigan bill enacted in

October, 1972, to be effective late in 1973. Rather than relying on a medical threshold it requires, as a basis for a tort action for pain and suffering, that the injury result in death or that it produce serious impairment of body function or permanent serious disfigurement.

Many proposals and several enactments have scaled down both the no-fault benefits and the elimination of tort actions. Among the states sometimes referred to as having adopted no-fault laws, those that have adopted a "scaled-down no-fault" plan are in the order of enactment, Massachusetts, Florida, Connecticut, and New Jersey.

None of the other states sometimes referred to as having enacted "no-fault" legislation has in fact a "no-fault" law in the sense of a law founded on the two-fold principle of coupling no-fault insurance with at least partial elimination of tort actions. Instead, they simply add no-fault insurance on top of the old system, leaving claimants free, as before, to claim in every case for pain and suffering as well as out-of-pocket loss. Two of the states enacting laws of that type have made the no-fault coverage compulsory. Those states are Delaware and Maryland. Three others have made the no-fault coverage noncompulsory. They are Oregon, Minnesota, and South Dakota.

Criteria of Effective Reform

I turn now to expressing some personal judgments. In my view, the key to effective reform is twofold. First, the law must establish a system of automobile insurance under which you buy self-protection on a no-fault basis instead of just buying "liability" insurance to pay somebody else you injure. Second, the law must abolish "liability" claims altogether unless injuries are serious.

Under a system with this key, twofold feature, you would be paid for your medical expenses and wage losses under the no-fault self-protection insurance. And you could buy as much self protection as you wish, instead of being at the mercy of the other fellow's low policy limit, as you are under "liability" insurance.

The so-called no-fault laws that have only one and not both of the two key provisions are bad models to follow. Laws like those in Maryland, Delaware, Oregon, Minnesota and South Dakota will probably make matters worse rather than better.

The laws in those five states are being called no-fault laws by people who are basically opposed to a real no-fault system and hope to head it off by compromise. Those laws are corruptions of the no-fault principle. They will just add more insurance costs to the burden the public is already bearing. And they will not correct the injustice of overcompensating for minor injuries while undercompensating for serious injuries.

A real no-fault system gives better protection at lower cost. Your medical expenses and wage losses are paid promptly under your own self-protection coverage. And your insurance costs you less because a real no-fault system reduces the overhead and cuts out wasteful overpayment of trivial and trumped-up claims against you.

Under the present system your insurance company usually settles small claims made against you just to get rid of them. And as a result you pay higher "liability" insurance premiums. Your company does this because under the "liability" system a claim of pain and suffering has a substantial amount of nuisance value, on top of any value it may have on the merits. The reason is that it would cost the insurance company more than a thousand dollars to fight the case through an appeal. In practice, the insurance companies find it less expensive to pay than to fight. And when the claimant's out-of-pocket loss is less than \$100 and he has an attorney, on the average the companies pay more than seven times the out-of-pocket losses to settle. In contrast, the insurance companies find it worthwhile to fight in cases of serious injuries, and a claimant who has out-of-pocket losses of \$2500 or more has to be lucky just to get his out-of-pocket loss paid.

Costs of insurance under a genuine no-fault system--one coupling no-fault insurance with partial elimination of tort actions-- have proved to be far lower than Professor O'Connell and I imagined when we offered the Basic Protection Plan of 1965. Of course there continue to be wide variations in cost estimates, even after the surprisingly favorable experience in Massachusetts has developed. But the zone of the range is now rather clear. For example, the estimates submitted to the Special Committee on UMVARA from the three major segments of the industry, who disagree sharply about the desirability of no-fault insurance, ranged only from modest savings to modest increases in comparison with costs of the existing system, on average, for policyholders carrying liability insurance coverage of \$25,000 per person and \$50,000 per accident. An appropriate way, then, of putting one question of choice now before us is this: You can have either of two forms of insurance for approximately the same price. The first gives you a right to recover for both economic losses and pain and suffering if you have a valid claim based on fault, but no right to recover either kind of damages in other cases and no assurance of the financial responsibility of the negligent party above \$25,000. The second gives you a guaranteed life-time coverage for economic losses regardless of fault but no chance of recovering damages for pain and suffering unless you sustain a very severe injury. Which would you take?

My preference is for lifetime coverage for economic loss. Thus, I recommend enactment of the Uniform Motor Vehicle Accident Reparations Act. I would choose to continue to pay about the same insurance costs as now and receive this greatly improved protection, rather than enacting a "scaled-down no-fault" law that would reduce insurance costs. And for even stronger reasons, I would choose the Uniform Act over continuing to pay as much or more for the poor insurance protection we receive under the present system.

## REFERENCES

1. American Insurance Association, Report of Special Committee to Study and Evaluate the Keeton-O'Connell Basic Protection Plan and Automobile Accident Reparations (October, 1968).
2. T. Lawrence Jones, Remarks, Insurance Information Institute Seminar, Marriott Hotel, Philadelphia, June 15, 1972.
3. Mass. Laws Ch. 670 (1970), as amended by Mass. Laws Ch. 744 (1970).
4. Florida Laws 71-252 (1971).
5. Conn. Laws P.A. No. 273 (1972).
6. New Jersey Laws Ch. 70 (1972).
7. Michigan Senate Substitute for Senate Bill 782, as amended (October 6, 1972).
8. Delaware Laws Ch. 98 (1971); Maryland Laws Ch. 73 (1972); Minnesota Laws Ch. 513 (1971); Oregon Laws Ch. 523 (1971); South Dakota Laws Ch. 270 (1971).
9. Illinois Laws S. B. 976 (1971).
10. Grace v. Howlett, 51 Ill.2d 478, 283 N.E. 2d 474 (1972).
11. Pinnick v. Cleary, 271 N.E. 2d 592 (Mass. 1971).

NO-FAULT LAWS ENACTED BEFORE 1973

\*In case of death--\$10,000

A Plan	B Effective Date	C Degree of Compulsion			D Tort Exemption for Bodily Injury		E Tort Exemption for Damage to Vehicles		F Approximate BI No-Fault Benefits "cap"		
		Compulsory	Mandatory	Neither	Partial	None	Yes	No	Medical	Wage	Combined
Connecticut	1/1/73	X			X			X			\$ 5,000
Delaware	1/1/72	X				X		X			\$10,000
Florida	1/1/72	X			X		above \$550				\$ 5,000
Illinois	d e c l a r e d      u n c o n s t i t u t i o n a l										
Massachusetts	BI 1/1/71 PD 1/1/72	X			X			X			\$ 2,000
Maryland	1/1/73	X				X		X			\$ 2,500
Michigan	10/1/73	X			X			X	no cap	\$36,000	
Minnesota	1/1/70			X		X		X	\$2,000	\$ 3,120	*
New Jersey	1/1/73	X			X			X	no cap	\$ 5,200	
Oregon	1/1/72		X			X		X	\$3,000	\$ 6,000	
So. Dakota	1/1/72			X		X		X	\$2,000	\$ 3,120	*

## PROCEDURES

The Conference meets annually to consider drafts of proposed uniform legislation. Proposals that uniform acts be drafted, received from many sources, are referred to a Committee on Scope and Program which makes an investigation, sometimes hears interested parties, and reports to the Conference whether the subject is one on which it is desirable and feasible to draft a uniform law.

If the Conference decides to take up a subject, a special committee of state commissioners is appointed to prepare a draft of an act. Frequently, the draft considered by the committee is prepared by a commissioner, but for some of the longer and more complicated acts it has been customary to secure the help of an expert draftsman. Tentative drafts are not submitted to the Conference until they have received extensive committee consideration.

A draft act submitted to the whole Conference must be discussed and considered section by section by at least two annual meetings before the Conference may decide by a vote of states whether to promulgate the draft as a Uniform Act. Each state is entitled to one vote, and an act is not promulgated until a majority of the states represented at an annual meeting and at least twenty jurisdictions have approved the draft. In addition, each Uniform Act is submitted for approval to the House of Delegates of the American Bar Association. But long before this final action of the American Bar Association, the drafting committees of the Commissioners have established liaison with the American Bar Association through the appropriate committees and sections of that organization. In a real sense the Commissioners on Uniform State Laws are not only the expert draftsmen of the state governments but also of the American Bar Association.

## NON-PARTISAN ORGANIZATION FOR LAW BETTERMENT

The organizational and operational plan of the Conference makes its non-partisan nature self-evident. While the state commissioners are obligated to endeavor to obtain passage of uniform acts, they have no special interest to represent.

The Commissioners also work for betterment of state law in other ways. The Conference sometimes drafts model acts on subjects which do not directly affect relationship among the states, but which involve problems common to many if not all of the states. In cooperation with the Council of State Governments, the Conference sometimes uses its expert drafting abilities to draft model legislation for this agency of state governments. Sometimes it drafts model legislation on subjects where state legislation could help implement international treaties of the United States or where world uniformity would be desirable.

## PUBLICATIONS

The text of each approved uniform and model act, with notes and comments, is published in pamphlet form by the Conference.

In addition, it publishes annually a Handbook of the National Conference of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws, which contains the proceedings of the annual conference and basic statistical data about the various uniform and model acts promulgated by the Commissioners, including a list of the acts adopted and the states which have adopted them.

Copies of the acts and the Handbook are available at a nominal charge from:

**The National Conference of  
Commissioners on Uniform State Laws  
1155 East 50th Street  
Chicago, Illinois 60637**



*The National Conference*  
**of COMMISSIONERS on**  
**UNIFORM STATE LAWS**

**PURPOSE** — The National Conference of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws is the national organization of the state commissioners appointed by the Governor of each state, the District of Columbia, and Puerto Rico to promote uniformity in state law on all subjects where uniformity is desirable and practicable. Through the Conference, the Commissioners participate in drafting specific acts, and from the Conference the Commissioners on Uniform State Laws of each state obtain help in their endeavor to secure the enactment by ordinary legislative procedures of identical acts in each state so that uniformity can be achieved.

### **ORGANIZATION**

The National Conference is composed of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws from each state, usually three in number. In addition, the principal officer of the state agency, such as a legislative reference bureau, charged with responsibility of drafting legislation for the legislature and executive is an associate member of the Conference. The governors of the states have appointed lawyers, judges, and law school professors as commissioners. While the usual term is three years, it is common practice for governors to reappoint, without regard to their political affiliation, commissioners who have actively participated in the work of the Conference. If a Commissioner has served by official appointment for twenty or more years he may become a life member. All Commissioners are members of the Bar.

### **HISTORY**

The Conference, one of the oldest of state organizations designed to encourage interstate cooperation, was organized in 1892 to promote uniformity by voluntary action of each state government. Since its organization, the Conference has drafted over

two hundred uniform laws on numerous subjects and in various fields of law, many of which have been widely enacted.

The first act drafted and approved before the turn of the century, the Uniform Negotiable Instruments Law, concerned checks and other negotiable instruments and was adopted in all jurisdictions. The latest major commercial act promulgated, the Uniform Commercial Code, is probably the greatest single achievement of the Conference since it consolidates and modernizes a number of earlier uniform acts and simplifies and expedites interstate commerce generally without the intervention of any federal act.

With the development of rapid transportation and communication the states have become increasingly interdependent socially and economically so that a single transaction may cross many state lines and involve citizens in many states. A confusion of laws among the several states may present in some fields a deterrent to the free flow of goods, credit, services, and persons between the states; restrain full economic and social development; and generate pressures for federal intervention to compel uniformity. The Conference seeks to alleviate these problems.

While the work of the Conference has

grown over the years, its staff in its office in the American Bar Center in Chicago is small. The primary basis of its effectiveness has been the active and dedicated participation of the state commissioners. The Conference is a working organization. Commissioners themselves draft many acts; they discuss, consider, and amend drafts of others; they decide whether to recommend an act as a Uniform Act and once it has been promulgated by the Conference, they endeavor to procure the enactment of a Uniform Act in their own state legislatures.

### **FINANCIAL SUPPORT**

The Conference actually is a state organization. The major part of its financial support comes from state appropriations. The expenses are apportioned among the states upon the basis of their relative size and financial abilities. No state appropriates more than \$10,000 for the support of the Conference. Individual Commissioners receive no salary or compensation and in many cases they pay their own expenses to attend the annual conference. The American Bar Association also makes a yearly contribution to the conduct of Conference business. Where a proposed uniform act requires extensive research, expert draftsmen working on a sustained basis, and numerous meetings of advisors, the Conference has sought financial help from foundations and other public spirited persons and groups. Because the Conference is composed of Commissioners designated by the states, prepares uniform acts for states and is supported by states, the Internal Revenue Service has recognized it as qualified to receive tax deductible contributions under the federal law as contributions to state government or organizations of state government for public purposes.

**UNIFORM MOTOR VEHICLE  
ACCIDENT REPARATIONS ACT**

*Drafted by the*

**NATIONAL CONFERENCE OF COMMISSIONERS  
ON UNIFORM STATE LAWS**

*and by it*

**APPROVED AND RECOMMENDED FOR ENACTMENT  
IN ALL THE STATES**

*at its*

**ANNUAL CONFERENCE  
MEETING IN ITS EIGHTY-FIRST YEAR  
AT SAN FRANCISCO, CALIFORNIA  
AUGUST 4-11, 1972**

**OFFICIAL DRAFT  
WITH  
PREFATORY NOTE AND COMMENTS**

November 1, 1972 Edition

The Committee which acted for the National Conference of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws in preparing the Uniform Motor Vehicle Accident Reparations Act was as follows:

LINDSEY COWEN, Case Western Reserve University School of Law, Cleveland, Ohio 44106, *Chairman*  
JAMES BUSH, 363 North First Avenue, Phoenix, Arizona 85003  
JACK DAVIES, William Mitchell College of Law, 2100 Summit Avenue, St. Paul, Minnesota 55105  
TOM DOWNS, 603 Capitol Savings and Loan Bldg., Lansing, Michigan 48933  
M. KING HILL, JR., Room 1700, One Charles Center, Baltimore, Maryland 21201  
ROBERT E. KEETON, Harvard Law School, Cambridge, Massachusetts 02138  
WILLIAM A. KELLY, School of Law, University of Kansas, Lawrence, Kansas 66044  
HOWARD G. KULP, JR., 518 Market Street, Camden, New Jersey 08102  
KELTON S. LYNN, P.O. Box 2003, Rapid City, South Dakota 57701  
VINCENT L. MCKUSICK, One Monument Square, Portland, Maine 04111  
FRED PUCKETT, Ohio Legislative Service Commission, State House, Columbus, Ohio 43215  
IRVING MERRELL STRAUCH, Shelby County Court House, Memphis, Tennessee 38103  
DON J. MCCLENAHAN, 312 Simplot Building, Boise, Idaho 83702, *Chairman of Division D, Ex-officio*  
EUGENE A. BURDICK, P. O. Box 757, Williston, North Dakota 58801, *President of the Conference, Ex-officio*  
HAROLD H. READ, JR., 1 Constitution Plaza, Hartford, Connecticut 06103, *Chairman of Executive Committee*

---

ROBERT L. BOMBAUGH, 135 South LaSalle Street, Chicago, Illinois 60603, *Project Manager.*  
WILLIAM COHEN, Stanford University Law School, Stanford, California 94305, *Reporter-Draftsman.*  
ROGER C. HENDERSON, University of Nebraska Law School, Lincoln, Nebraska 68508, *Reporter-Draftsman.*  
RICHARD S. L. RODDIS, University of Washington Law School, Condon Hall, Seattle, Washington 98195, *Consultant.*

---

Copies of all Uniform and Model Acts and other printed matter issued by the Conference may be obtained from

NATIONAL CONFERENCE OF COMMISSIONERS ON  
UNIFORM STATE LAWS  
1155 East Sixtieth Street, Chicago, Illinois 60637

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

<i>Sec. Heading</i>	<i>Page</i>
1. Definitions .....	12
(a)	
(1) Added reparation benefits .....	12
(2) Basic reparation benefits .....	12
(3) Basic reparation insured .....	12
(4) Injury and injury to person .....	13
(5) Loss .....	14
(i) Allowable expense .....	14
(ii) Work loss .....	14
(iii) Replacement services loss .....	14
(iv) Survivor's economic loss .....	14
(v) Survivor's replacement services loss..	14
(6) Maintenance or use of a motor vehicle.....	16
(7) Motor vehicle .....	18
(8) Net loss .....	19
(9) Noneconomic detriment .....	19
(10) Owner .....	19
(11) Reparation obligor .....	20
(12) Survivor .....	20
(b)	
(1) Basic reparation insurance .....	20
(2) Obligated government .....	20
(3) Secured vehicle .....	20
(4) Security covering the vehicle .....	20
(5) Self-insurer .....	20
2. Right to Basic Reparation Benefits .....	20
3. Obligation to Pay Basic Reparation Benefits .....	22
4. Priority of Applicability of Security for Payment of Basic Reparation Benefits .....	22
5. Partial Abolition of Tort Liability .....	24
6. Reparation Obligor's Rights of Reimbursement, Subrogation, and Indemnity .....	29
7. Security Covering Motor Vehicle .....	31
8. Obligations Upon Termination of Security .....	33
9. Included Coverages .....	34
10. Required Minimum Tort Liability Insurance and Territorial Coverage .....	35
11. Calculation of Net Loss .....	36
12. Standard Replacement Services Loss Exclusion .....	38
13. Standard Weekly Limit on Benefits for Certain Losses	39

<i>Sec. Heading</i>	<i>Page</i>
14. Optional Deductibles and Exclusions .....	40
15. Property Damage Exclusion .....	42
16. Benefits Provided by Optional Added Reparation Insurance .....	43
17. Approval of Terms and Forms .....	45
18. Assigned Claims .....	45
19. Assigned Claims Plan .....	48
20. Time for Presenting Claims Under Assigned Claims Plan .....	49
21. Converted Motor Vehicles .....	50
22. Intentional Injuries .....	51
23. Reparation Obligor's Duty to Respond to Claims ....	52
24. Fees of Claimant's Attorney .....	54
25. Fees of Reparation Obligor's Attorney .....	55
26. Lump Sum and Installment Settlements .....	55
27. Judgments for Future Benefits .....	57
28. Limitation of Actions .....	59
29. Assignment of Benefits .....	62
30. Deduction and Set-off .....	62
31. Exemption of Benefits .....	62
32. Mental or Physical Examinations .....	63
33. Disclosure of Facts About Injured Person .....	64
34. Rehabilitation Treatment and Occupational Training..	66
35. Availability of Insurance .....	68
36. Termination or Modification of Insurance by Insurer ..	71
37. Penalties .....	75
38. Equitable Allocation of Burdens Among Insurers ....	76
39. Allocation of Burdens Until System Established .....	81
40. Rates .....	84
41. Rules .....	84
42. Rules of [Registrar of Motor Vehicles] .....	84
43. Uniformity of Application and Construction .....	84
44. Severability .....	85
45. Short Title .....	85
46. Repeal .....	85
47. Time of Taking Effect .....	85

PREFATORY NOTE  
UNIFORM MOTOR VEHICLE ACCIDENT  
REPARATIONS ACT

PURPOSE

The Act creates a complete system of reparations for injuries and loss arising from motor vehicle accidents. To a large extent, though not completely, economic losses from vehicle accidents would be compensated without regard to fault through first party insurance coverages and tort liability for those losses would be abolished.

BASIC REPARATION BENEFITS

*Basic reparation* benefits are the minimum benefits which, with few exceptions, are provided without regard to fault for all persons injured and the dependent survivors of persons killed in motor vehicle accidents. They are:

1. payment of all reasonable medical and rehabilitative expenses without limit;
2. reimbursement up to an aggregate of \$200 per week
  - a. for lost earnings from work the injured person would have performed but for the injury. In computing the amount of work loss benefits payable, earnings received from substitute employment and benefits received from social security, workmen's compensation, and state-required nonoccupational disability insurance would be subtracted as would an amount not to exceed 15% for actual income tax savings, and
  - b. reimbursement for the reasonable expense of replacement services which the injured person would have performed for himself or his family but for the injury. For the first week after injury, such expenses are excluded from benefits;
3. in the case of death, payment up to \$200 per week to those survivors who would be entitled to recovery under the State's wrongful death laws for the economic support and value of necessary replacement services which they would have received from the decedent but for the injury causing death, subject to subtractions and exclusions similar to those mentioned above; and
4. in the case of death, payment of funeral or burial expenses not to exceed \$500.

Losses to be reimbursed by basic reparation benefits are not

limited either as to aggregate amount or as to time period over which incurred.

### OPTIONAL DEDUCTIONS AND EXCLUSIONS FROM BASIC REPARATION BENEFITS

Insurers are required to offer, with appropriate premium reductions, certain specified optional deductions and exclusions from basic reparation benefits applicable only against benefits otherwise payable to the named insured and members of his family unit. These include:

1. flat deductibles of \$100, \$300, and \$500 from the total of all benefits payable on account of any one accident;
2. a flat deductible of \$1,000 per accident from all benefits payable on account of injury to an operator or passenger on a motorcycle;
3. an exclusion of ten percent of the benefits which would otherwise be payable for work loss and survivor's loss; and
4. an exclusion of all replacement services loss.

In addition, insurers may, but need not, offer an optional contingent exclusion of benefits actually received from other specified sources of benefits.

### DENIAL OR RESTRICTION OF BENEFITS TO CERTAIN PERSONS

These persons who would otherwise be entitled to basic reparations benefits are excluded from or restricted in the recovery of benefits.

1. A person who intentionally causes or attempts to cause injury or death to himself or another is disqualified from all benefits for injury or death arising from his acts. In the event of death of a person who intentionally injures himself, his survivors are disqualified.
2. An intentional converter of a motor vehicle and, in the event of his death, his survivors, are excluded from all benefits for losses arising from use of the converted vehicle except under an insurance policy under which he is a basic reparation insured. However, a converter who is under the age of fifteen may recover benefits through the assigned claims plan.
3. A person who has the legal responsibility (usually an owner) to maintain required security for payment of tort judgments and basic reparation benefits either by having insurance

or by being an approved self-insurer and fails to do so is denied benefits from the assigned claims plan to the extent of \$500 for each year of continuous noncompliance, and is subject to all optional exclusions and deductibles.

### TORT EXEMPTIONS AND RETAINED TORT LIABILITIES

Tort liability arising from ownership, maintenance, or use of a motor vehicle is abolished, except as to:

1. owners, including a government, who have not provided security for payment of basic reparation benefits and tort judgments as provided by the Act;

2. intentionally caused harm to person or property;

3. damages for work loss, replacement services loss and survivor's loss of support and services uncompensated by basic reparation benefits by reason of the standard weekly limit of \$200 on such losses, but only if the injured person dies or is disabled for more than six months;

4. damages for noneconomic detriment (*i.e.*, pain and suffering, *e. .* but not punitive damages) in excess of a statutory figure (the suggested amount being \$5,000) if there is death, significant permanent injury, serious permanent disfigurement, or more than 6 months of total disability;

5. damage to property other than motor vehicles and their contents; and

6. damage to motor vehicles caused by operators of parking lots and storage garages.

As the modification of the tort law is only in the form of an exemption from tort liability arising from ownership, maintenance, or use of a motor vehicle and there is no tort liability created by the Act, tort liability is retained only to whatever extent it now exists. Auto manufacturers, repair shops, and railroads all remain potentially liable in tort under present law when they are causally involved in motor vehicle accidents.

As damage to motor vehicles or their contents is not covered by basic reparation benefits, the only source of recovery for damage to a vehicle and its contents resulting from an accident causally involving only motor vehicles would be optionally purchased first party collision insurance on the vehicle. Insurers are required to offer various alternative forms of first party collision coverage, including a limited form based upon fault.

Insurers providing basic or added reparation benefits have a right of subrogation to tort recoveries to the extent the damages

recovered are of a type compensated for by the insurance. An insurer having paid medical expenses and wage loss under basic reparation benefits coverage is not entitled to subrogation to proceeds of a claim for pain and suffering damages.

#### SECURITY FOR BASIC REPARATION BENEFITS AND TORT LIABILITY, PRIORITY OF SOURCE, ASSIGNED CLAIMS PLAN, ADDED COVERAGES, ASSIGNED RISKS

Every owner (including the State and its political subdivisions) of a motor vehicle registered or permissively operated in the State is required to provide and maintain security for the payment of basic reparation benefits and for the payment of tort liabilities. The minimum required limit for tort liability security is \$25,000 per person per accident for bodily injury and \$10,000 per accident for property damage. Other governmental owners, including the federal government, may come under the Act by voluntarily providing security. As to private owners, security may be provided by qualifying insurance or approved self-insurance. A governmental owner may provide security by lawfully obligating itself to pay benefits as well as by insurance or approved self-insurance.

In general, the source of basic reparation benefits for a person incurring injury or loss in a motor vehicle accident would be as follows, in order:

1. for any occupant of a vehicle used in the business of transporting persons or property, including the driver, and for any employee or member of his family driving or occupying a vehicle furnished by his employer, the insurance on the vehicle;
2. for any person insured under a policy of basic reparation insurance, either as named insured or as resident member of his family unit, that policy of insurance, even if he is a pedestrian or occupant of a vehicle owned by another at the time of injury;
3. for any person not insured under a policy of basic reparation insurance but injured while occupying a vehicle, the insurance covering that vehicle;
4. for any person not insured under a policy of basic reparation insurance and not injured while an occupant of a vehicle (*e.g.*, a pedestrian) the insurance covering any vehicle involved in the accident;
5. for any person for whom a responsible source of benefits does not exist or cannot be identified (*e.g.*, uninsured occupant of uninsured vehicle, uninsured pedestrian injured by hit and run, insolvent insurer), the assigned claims plan which insurers

are required to establish and operate under supervision of the insurance commissioner.

There are various provisions in the Act designed to achieve maximum compliance with the requirement that security be provided by insurance or self-insurance. Provision is also made for the administrative regulation of the terms of the insurance policies.

Insurers may offer a range of optional coverages and provisions referred to as "added reparation benefits" (*e.g.*, additional work loss and survivor's loss protection, additional funeral expense coverage, pain and suffering coverage, etc.), subject to approval of the insurance commissioner who may require that certain optional coverages and provisions be offered.

To assure that the necessary insurance coverages will be conveniently afforded to all persons at reasonable rates, the Act provides for an assigned risk plan or comparable facility under the supervision of the insurance commissioner.

#### TERRITORIAL REACH OF THE ACT

The Act applies to any motor vehicle accident occurring within the State without regard to where any involved vehicle is registered or how long it has been in the State. It converts any motor vehicle liability insurance policy, including one issued elsewhere, into a basic reparation policy while the insured vehicle is operated in the State. Also the benefits provided by a policy of basic reparation insurance are applicable to injuries or losses occurring outside of the State to the insured and members of his family and to any occupant of the insured vehicle.

#### PAYMENT OF BENEFITS

Ordinarily, benefits are payable as economic loss accrues, rather than in a lump sum. Commutation of benefits, other than medical and rehabilitation expenses, by lump sum or instalment award may be ordered by a court if the value of future benefits is not more than \$1,000 or if the court finds that it will contribute to the health or rehabilitation of the injured person or if it is otherwise in the best interest of the injured person and the parties consent. Claims for benefits may be settled by agreement, but only with judicial approval if the amount of the anticipated loss exceeds \$2,500.

Benefits must be paid within 30 days after accrued and claimed. Overdue benefits bear interest and the suggested rate is 18%.

Except for very limited purposes, rights to future benefits are not assignable. Benefits for work loss, replacement services loss, and survivor's loss are exempt from execution or garnishment to the extent provided by applicable state or federal law dealing with wage exemptions. Benefits for allowable expense are, with one limited exception, exempt.

The Act prescribes necessary discovery procedures. Specific provision is made for the adjudication of disputes over costs of rehabilitative procedures. Also, the refusal of the injured person of reasonable rehabilitative treatment is a ground for limitation of benefits.

The Act provides a special statute of limitations, applicable to claims for basic and added reparation benefits.

### ATTORNEY'S FEES

Reasonable attorney's fees are accorded for successful representation in the collection of overdue or disputed benefits, the fee to be paid by the insurer unless the claim was in some respect fraudulent or unreasonably excessive in which case part or all of the fee may be charged against benefits otherwise due the claimant. If the claim was fraudulent or so excessive as to have no reasonable foundation, the defending insurer may be awarded attorney's fees and offset them against benefits otherwise due.

### REALLOCATION OF COSTS

The Act provides for reallocation of loss costs among insurers on the basis of the injury-causing potential of different kinds of vehicles according to rules formulated by the insurance commissioner or by agreement among insurers with the approval of the commissioner. If no other method is adopted, the Act requires the implementation of a reallocation system based on vehicle weight. Rates will then reflect the probability and magnitude of loss causation, assuring, for example, that operators of heavy trucks will pay their fair share of accident costs.

### CANCELLATION AND NONRENEWAL OF INSURANCE

Except during an initial underwriting period, insurers are prohibited from cancelling or nonrenewing basic reparation and liability insurance contracts at less than annual intervals for any reason other than nonpayment of premium. At the request of the policyholder, the reason for any cancellation or nonrenewal of insurance at any time must be given.

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

In connection with the preparation of this Act, the National Conference of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws has received the cooperation of innumerable public and private groups, and the National Conference is deeply indebted to those groups. In addition, the National Conference wishes to express its gratitude for the assistance of the Council of State Governments, and particularly for the financial assistance supplied by the Ford Foundation and the United States Department of Transportation.

During its deliberations, the drafting committee had the advice and counsel of the following advisory and observer groups: Harold Scott Baile, Philadelphia, Pa.; James E. Bailey, Washington, D.C.; James Baylor, Chicago, Ill.; Phillip Bies, New York, N.Y.; Paul C. Blume, Chicago, Ill.; Howard B. Clark, Washington, D.C.; Jacob Clayman, Washington, D.C.; Herbert S. Denenberg, Harrisburg, Pa.; John S. Hamilton, Jr., Chicago, Ill.; John Hanna, Chicago, Ill.; Thomas A. Harnett, New York, N.Y.; Richard J. Hayes, Chicago, Ill.; Jean C. Heistand, Bloomington, Ill.; Charles T. Houston, Kansas City, Mo.; Eunice P. Howe, Belmont, Mass.; T. Lawrence Jones, New York, N.Y.; Edward F. Kearney, Washington, D.C.; Edward J. Kelly, Des Moines, Ia.; James S. Kemper, Jr., Chicago, Ill.; Raymond H. Kierr, New Orleans, La.; Dean Spencer L. Kimball, Madison, Wisc.; John J. Kircher, Milwaukee, Wisc.; Dean Guy O. Kornblum, San Francisco, Calif.; Bronson Lafollette, Madison, Wisc.; Harry A. Lansman, Chicago, Ill.; Dr. M.C. Mackey, Tampa, Fla.; Donald P. McHugh, Bloomington, Ill.; Arthur C. Mertz, Chicago, Ill.; Ernest Michna, Chicago, Ill.; Robert E. Montgomery, Jr., Washington, D.C.; John J. Murphy, Garden City, N.Y.; C. Emerson Murry, Bismarck, N. Dak.; R. Harrison Pledger, Jr., Washington, D.C.; Hon. John T. Reardon, Quincy, Ill.; Edmond Rondepierre, Philadelphia, Pa.; Craig Spangenberg, Cleveland, Ohio; Richard F. Walsh, Washington, D.C.; Dean Arthur C. Williams, Jr., Minneapolis, Minn. The Council of State Governments was represented by the following: Sen. W. Hughes Brockbank, Salt Lake City, Utah; Atty. Gen. William J. Brown, Columbus, Ohio; Atty. Gen. Francis B. Burch, Baltimore, Md.; Sen. Charles L. Delaney, Winooski, Vt.; Gov. Daniel J. Evans, Olympia, Wash.; Gov. Warren E. Hearnes, Jefferson City, Mo.; Rep. James H. Heinze, Battle Creek, Mich.; Gov. Richard B. Ogilvie, Springfield, Ill.; Speaker Ray S. Smith, Jr., Hot Springs, Ark.; Gov. John C. West, Columbia, S.C.

UNIFORM MOTOR VEHICLE ACCIDENT  
REPARATIONS ACT

- 1 SECTION 1. [*Definitions*]  
2 (a) In this Act:  
3 (1) "Added reparation benefits" mean benefits provided  
4 by optional added reparation insurance (Section 16).  
5 (2) "Basic reparation benefits" mean benefits provid-  
6 ing reimbursement for net loss suffered through inju-ry  
7 arising out of the maintenance or use of a motor vehicle,  
8 subject, where applicable, to the limits (Section 13), de-  
9 ductibles (Sections 14 and 18), exclusions (Sections 12, 14,  
10 and 15), disqualifications (Sections 21 and 22), and  
11 other conditions provided in this Act.

COMMENT

The terms used within this definition are themselves the subject of elaborate definitions. "Loss" is defined in Section 1(a)(5). "Net loss" is defined in Section 1(a)(8). "Injury" is defined in Section 1(a)(4). "Maintenance or use of a motor vehicle" is defined in Section 1(a)(6). "Motor vehicle" is defined in Section 1(a)(7). The right to receive basic reparation benefits is provided in Section 2. The obligation of reparation obligors to pay basic reparation benefits is established by Section 3. Basic reparation benefits do not compensate for harm to property (Section 15).

- 12 (3) "Basic reparation insured" means:  
13 (i) a person identified by name as an insured in a  
14 contract of basic reparation insurance complying with  
15 this Act (Section 7(d)); and  
16 (ii) while residing in the same household with a  
17 named insured, the following persons not identified by  
18 name as an insured in any other contract of basic  
19 reparation insurance complying with this Act: a spouse  
20 or other relative of a named insured; and a minor in  
21 the custody of a named insured or of a relative residing  
22 in the same household with a named insured. A person  
23 resides in the same household if he usually makes his  
24 home in the same family unit, even though he tem-  
25 porarily lives elsewhere.

## SECTION 1

### COMMENT

The definition of "basic reparation insured" is similar to the term "insured" in standard tort liability insurance policies. Its function is, however, different. In a tort liability context, the insured is the tortfeasor whose conduct provides a basis for the victim's claim. Under this Act, the victim of an automobile accident will normally press his claim for basic reparation benefits against his own insurance company (Section 4), and if there is an issue whether the victim is insured under a specific policy the contest will be among insurance companies as to which company is responsible for the loss. In only limited situations—where an accident occurred outside the State (Section 2) or where the injured person converted the vehicle (Section 21)—will the issue determine whether the injured person has any right at all to basic reparation benefits. The term is of significance also in determining the persons whose claims under a particular policy are subject to some optional deductibles and exclusions (Section 14) and, depending on policy terms, may be of significance in determining who is entitled to optional added reparation benefits (Section 16).

The parts of the definition which refer to a "relative" of a named insured are adapted from current automobile policies. The term includes relatives by marriage as well as blood relatives. No attempt, however, is made to spell out the myriad details of consanguinity, affinity, and adoption which qualify one as a relative. A non-related child residing in the same household as a named insured is a basic reparation insured if a named insured or a relative residing in the same household has "custody" over him. The term "custody" is used here in a broader sense than it is often used in a domestic relations context, since its operative effect is limited to unrelated children. It covers, for instance, a foster child only temporarily placed in the care of a foster parent who is a named insured or a relative residing in the same household as the named insured. However, a relative or minor in custody who is not named in the policy, but is named in another policy of basic reparation insurance, is not an additional basic reparation insured. This qualification serves to ameliorate the problems of identifying the policy which provides coverage where there is more than one basic reparation policy covering members of the same family unit.

The last sentence, dealing with family members who temporarily live elsewhere, covers such situations as the college student residing away from home during the school year.

26 (4) "Injury" and "injury to person" mean bodily harm,  
27 sickness, disease, or death.

### COMMENT

This definition is taken from tort liability policy forms and is used throughout the Act to distinguish personal injury from harm to property. These terms do not distinguish between "mental" and "physical" illness. Distinctions between economic detriment and such intangible harm as pain and suffering are marked by the use of the terms "loss" (Section 1(a)(5)) and "noneconomic detriment" (Section 1(a)(9)).

28 (5) "Loss" means accrued economic detriment consist-  
29 ing only of allowable expense, work loss, replacement  
30 services loss, and, if injury causes death, survivor's eco-  
31 nomic loss and survivor's replacement services loss.  
32 Noneconomic detriment is not loss. However, economic  
33 detriment is loss although caused by pain and suffering or  
34 physical impairment.

35 (i) "Allowable expense" means reasonable charges  
36 incurred for reasonably needed products, services, and  
37 accommodations, including those for medical care, re-  
38 habilitation, rehabilitative occupational training, and  
39 other remedial treatment and care. The term includes  
40 a total charge not in excess of \$500 for expenses in any  
41 way related to funeral, cremation, and burial. It does  
42 not include that portion of a charge for a room in a  
43 hospital, clinic, convalescent or nursing home, or any  
44 other institution engaged in providing nursing care and  
45 related services, in excess of a reasonable and custom-  
46 ary charge for semi-private accommodations, unless  
47 intensive care is medically required.

48 (ii) "Work loss" means loss of income from work  
49 the injured person would have performed if he had not  
50 been injured, and expenses reasonably incurred by him  
51 in obtaining services in lieu of those he would have  
52 performed for income, reduced by any income from  
53 substitute work actually performed by him or by in-  
54 come he would have earned in available appropriate  
55 substitute work he was capable of performing but  
56 unreasonably failed to undertake.

57 (iii) "Replacement services loss" means expenses  
58 reasonably incurred in obtaining ordinary and neces-  
59 sary services in lieu of those the injured person would  
60 have performed, not for income but for the benefit of  
61 himself or his family, if he had not been injured.

62 (iv) "Survivor's economic loss" means loss after de-  
63 cedent's death of contributions of things of economic  
64 value to his survivors, not including services they would  
65 have received from the decedent if he had not suffered  
66 the fatal injury, less expenses of the survivors avoided  
67 by reason of decedent's death.

68 (v) "Survivor's replacement services loss" means ex-  
69 penses reasonably incurred by survivors after deced-  
70 ent's death in obtaining ordinary and necessary services  
71 in lieu of those the decedent would have performed for

## SECTION 1

72 their benefit if he had not suffered the fatal injury, less  
73 expenses of the survivors avoided by reason of the de-  
74 cedent's death and not subtracted in calculating sur-  
75 vivor's economic loss.

### COMMENT

The concept of "loss" is a basic starting point in calculating basic reparation benefits. (See Section 1(a)(2).) Loss is defined in a sense which is limited to economic detriment, and is further defined to include accrued loss only, consistent with the provision on reparation obligor's duty to respond to claims (Section 23) that "loss accrues not when injury occurs, but as .. loss ... is incurred." The statement that noneconomic detriment is not loss is a restatement, for clarity, of a proposition that is implicit in the limitation of loss to its five components: allowable expense, work loss, replacement services loss, survivor's economic loss, and survivor's replacement services loss.

"Allowable expense" is restricted to charges that are "reasonable" in amount and are for "products, services, and accommodations" which are "reasonably needed" by the injured person. The requirement that services be "reasonably needed" is further defined, in the case of rehabilitation programs, in the provision on rehabilitation treatment and occupational training (Section 34(a)). Two specific restrictions are contained here in the general definition. One is that, unless intensive care is medically required, coverage for a hospital room is limited to a "reasonable and customary charge for semi-private accommodations." The limitation applies only to the cost of an ordinary hospital room, and is inapplicable to charges for use of such hospital facilities as surgery and recovery rooms. A second restriction limits total charges for funeral, cremation, and burial to \$500, including charges for casket and undertaker's service and other charges such as those for flowers, a burial vault or cemetery plot, and honoraria for clergy or fees of musicians. Added reparation coverage may be purchased (Section 16) to provide reimbursement for higher charges for hospital rooms or funeral expenses. The term "medical care" is broad enough to include reasonable charges for reasonably needed remedial treatment and care rendered in accordance with a religious method of healing (I.R.S. Rev. Rul. 55-261, 63-913).

"Work loss," as are the other components of loss, is restricted to accrued loss, and thus covers only actual loss of earnings as contrasted to loss of earning capacity. Thus, an unemployed person suffers no work loss from injury until the time he would have been employed but for his injury. On the other hand, an employed person who loses time from work he would have performed had he not been injured has suffered work loss, even if his employer continues his wages under a formal wage continuation plan or as a gratuity. Employer payments in this situation are collateral source payments rather than wages since they are not payments for work done during the time the employee was absent. Nor would the wage continuation payments be subtracted in the calculation of net loss. (See Section 11.) Work loss is not restricted to the injured person's wage level at the time of injury. For example, an unemployed college student who was permanently disabled could claim loss, at an appropriate time after the injury, for work

he would then be performing had he not been injured. Conversely, an employed person's claim for work loss would be appropriately adjusted at the time he would have retired from his employment. Work loss includes not only lost wages, but lost profit which is attributable to personal effort in self-employment (as distinguished from profit attributable to investment) or the cost of hiring a substitute to perform self-employment services. Finally, the definition contains an explicit reference to the doctrine of avoidable consequences—work loss is computed by subtracting not only income from work which the injured person undertook in lieu of that which his injury prevented him from performing but also income which he might have earned in available appropriate substitute work. As under the common law doctrine of avoidable consequences, the issue is whether claimed work loss is justly attributable to the injury. Subtraction of potential income from alternate work which the injured person declines is proper only where, under all the circumstances, the alternate work is "appropriate" and the injured person's refusal to undertake the work is "unreasonable."

"Replacement services loss" is defined to exclude recovery for loss of the capacity to perform useful services, and is limited to recovery of reasonable expenses incurred, such as those in hiring a substitute to perform the services. For example, a housewife whose injury prevented her from performing services in the home could not attribute loss to the incapacity itself, but loss would be suffered if domestic help were hired to perform those services. Under the standard replacement services loss exclusion (Section 12), however, that loss sustained within the first week after injury would be excluded in calculating basic reparation benefits.

"Survivor's economic loss" and "survivor's replacement services loss" are defined in a way analogous to standards for damages for wrongful death except that, as is the case for "work loss" and "replacement services loss," allowable items are more rigorously limited to genuine economic loss. As under typical wrongful death statutes, the measure of damages is loss to the survivors which results from death. Thus, in calculating benefits, the decedent's probable life expectancy had he not been injured and the extent to which the survivors would have received contributions of things of economic value or the extent to which the decedent would have performed services for his survivors must be taken into account. It is also necessary to subtract expenses which the survivors avoided by reason of the decedent's death, although the same avoided expenses cannot be subtracted twice from both survivor's economic loss and survivor's replacement services loss. For example, in the case of death of a child who had regularly contributed small personal earnings to his family and performed services in the home, there might be no survivor's economic loss or survivor's replacement services loss after the expenses avoided by reason of his death were subtracted from the value of the earnings and the cost of replacement services he would have contributed to the family. The term "survivor" is defined in Section 1(a)(12).

- 76 (6) "Maintenance or use of a motor vehicle" means  
 77 maintenance or use of a motor vehicle as a vehicle, in-  
 78 cluding, incident to its maintenance or use as a vehicle,  
 79 occupying, entering into, and alighting from it. Mainte-  
 80 nance or use of a motor vehicle does not include (i) con-

## SECTION 1

81 duct within the course of a business of repairing, servic-  
82 ing, or otherwise maintaining motor vehicles unless the  
83 conduct occurs off the business premises, or (ii) conduct  
84 in the course of loading and unloading the vehicle unless  
85 the conduct occurs while occupying, entering into, or  
86 alighting from it.

### COMMENT

The definition of "maintenance or use of a motor vehicle" is important for two disparate reasons. First, it establishes the scope of the abolition of tort liability, which is limited to tort liability arising from the "ownership, maintenance, or use of a motor vehicle" (Section 5). Second, it describes initial eligibility for the receipt of basic reparation benefits, which cover "loss suffered through injury arising out of the maintenance or use of a motor vehicle" (Section 1(a)(2)).

While "use" has a broader meaning than operating or driving a vehicle, the requirement that use of the motor vehicle be "as a motor vehicle" qualifies the term so that both the tort exemption and the availability of basic reparation benefits are more nearly limited to activities whose costs should be allocated to motoring as part of an automobile insurance package. For example, it has no application to an injury which occurs when a person slips and falls inside a travel trailer which has been parked at a camp site. The activities in operating a motor vehicle service garage are excluded if occurring on the business premises. It should be noted, however, that in this last situation, the availability of basic reparation benefits and the scope of the tort exemption are not co-extensive. A mechanic suffering injury in an accident while road testing a motor vehicle would be entitled to basic reparation benefits, because his injury arose from maintenance or use of the vehicle, but tort liability is retained for injury arising from a defect in the vehicle caused by the mechanic's negligence in making the repair, even though the repair is made on the road (Section 5(a)(2)).

The indefiniteness of the defined term has produced litigation in cases arising under automobile liability policies. In some cases, in part because of a tendency to construe an ambiguous term against the interests of the companies drafting the policy, and, in part to assure a solvent source of payment to a person injured by an admitted wrongdoer, it is arguable that courts have included accidents too far removed from the general activity of motoring and that a narrower construction of the term would be more consistent with the policy of this Act. Other than specifying that injury arise out of maintenance or use "as a vehicle," it has not been possible to define the general concept more specifically, so borderline cases are left to the courts, as they have been under current automobile insurance policies. However, in the case of "loading and unloading" the vehicle, the term which has produced some of the most extreme interpretations in litigation over policy forms, basic reparation benefits are not available unless the conduct in loading or unloading took place while the injured person was occupying, entering into, or alighting from the vehicle. This limitation produces coverage which is narrower than present medical payments coverage under automobile insurance policies, but is consistent with the philosophy of this Act, to compensate losses resulting directly from motoring accidents and to

leave to other forms of insurance and compensation systems those losses which are tangential to motoring. Existing tort liability is not altered for accidents arising from loading and unloading which are outside of this definition (see Section 5) and coverage for that liability is specifically included in the required tort security (Section 10).

- 87           (7) "Motor vehicle" means:
- 88           (i) a vehicle of a kind required to be registered under
- 89           [the laws of this State relating to motor vehicles] or
- 90           (ii) a vehicle, including a trailer, designed for opera-
- 91           tion upon a public roadway by other than muscular
- 92           power, except a vehicle used exclusively upon stationary
- 93           rails or tracks. "Public roadway" means a way open to
- 94           the use of the public for purposes of automobile travel.

## COMMENT

As is true of the definition of "maintenance or use" (Section 1(a)(6)), the definition of "motor vehicle" is important in defining the availability of basic reparation benefits (Section 1(a)(2)) and the scope of the exemption from tort liability (Section 5). The criteria are in the alternative, so that a vehicle falls within the definition if either of them is met. Thus a snowmobile, if it were required to be registered under state motor vehicle laws, would qualify as a "motor vehicle" even if it were not designed to be operated on a public roadway. Under this provision, states which have adopted this Act may determine which vehicles not designed for public roadway use should be covered by basic reparation insurance and implement those decisions by requiring the registration of those vehicles under state motor vehicle laws, or by referring at this point to laws requiring the registration of such vehicles. An ordinary passenger automobile, even if it were not required to be registered for some reason, would qualify as a vehicle designed to be operated on a public roadway. On the other hand, such vehicles as farm tractors and fork lift trucks are not covered. The exclusion of vehicles operated by muscular power excludes such vehicles as bicycles which are wholly operated by muscular power.

The definition of "motor vehicle" also determines the criteria for compulsory maintenance of security for basic reparation benefits and tort liabilities, which is required for a "motor vehicle" registered or operated in the State (Section 7). Referring back to the examples in the previous paragraph, the owners of the registered snowmobile and unregistered automobile would be required to maintain security.

The definition of "public roadway" excludes from it trails which are open to the public but are designed solely for off-the-road vehicles. A motorcycle designed for operation solely on motorcycle trails, and not required to be registered under State law is thus not a motor vehicle. However, once it is determined that a vehicle is a motor vehicle, neither the availability of basic reparation benefits nor the scope of required security for basic reparation benefits and tort liabilities turns on whether injury resulted from operation of the motor vehicle on a public roadway. Thus, in the case of a motorcycle designed for public roadway use or registered under appropriate state laws,

## SECTION 1

basic reparation benefits are available for injury arising from its operation on a motorcycle trail, and the required security for tort liabilities would cover liability arising from its operation in that location.

95           (8) "Net loss" means loss less benefits or advantages,  
96           from sources other than basic and added reparation in-  
97           surance, required to be subtracted from loss in calculating  
98           net loss (Section 11).

### COMMENT

Under the definition of basic reparation benefits (Section 1(a)(2)), basic reparation insurance reimburses a person suffering loss only for "net loss." Calculation of net loss, however, does not in itself determine the amount of an injured person's basic reparation benefits, since there must also be taken into account, in order to calculate basic reparation benefits (Section 1(a)(2)), "limits ..., deductibles ..., exclusions ..., disqualifications ..., and other conditions provided in this Act."

99           (9) "Noneconomic detriment" means pain, suffering,  
100          inconvenience, physical impairment, and other nonpe-  
101          cuniary damage recoverable under the tort law of this  
102          State. The term does not include punitive or exemplary  
103          damages.

### COMMENT

The primary function of the defined term is to distinguish economic detriment or "loss" (Section 1(a)(5)) for which basic reparation benefits are paid without reference to fault (Section 3(a)) and detriment incapable of dollars-and-cents measurements for which tort actions are retained, subject to significant limitations (Section 5(a)(7)). Since Section 5 creates no new tort remedies, but merely preserves a portion of existing State law, nothing in the definition of "noneconomic detriment" purports to determine the kinds of harm which are appropriately compensable under tort law. The definition instead refers to those categories of nonpecuniary damage otherwise compensable under applicable law.

Because punitive damages are not noneconomic detriment, punitive damages may not be recovered even if the injured person meets the threshold tests of the retained tort action for damages for noneconomic detriment (Section 5(a)(7)). Those few States which limit recovery for wrongful death solely to punitive damages should consider, therefore, whether the language of the sentence stating that punitive damages are not noneconomic detriment should be modified, to exclude from it punitive damages in death actions. Along with other damages, punitive damages allowed by appropriate State law may be recovered from the tortfeasor under the retained tort action for intentionally caused harm (Section 5(a)(3)).

104          (10) "Owner" means a person, other than a lienholder

105 or secured party, who owns or has title to a motor  
 106 vehicle or is entitled to the use and possession of a motor  
 107 vehicle subject to a security interest held by another  
 108 person. The term does not include a lessee under a lease  
 109 not intended as security.

## COMMENT

The definition of "owner" is significant in identifying the person required to maintain security for payment of tort liabilities and basic reparation benefits (Section 7).

110 (11) "Reparation obligor" means an insurer, self-  
 111 insurer, or obligated government providing basic or  
 112 added reparation benefits under this Act.

113 (12) "Survivor" means a person identified in [the  
 114 statute of this State concerning liability for wrongful  
 115 death] as one entitled to receive benefits by reason of the  
 116 death of another person.

## COMMENT

The term "survivor" identifies a person entitled to recover benefits for "survivor's economic loss" (Section 1(a)(5)(iv)) and "survivor's replacement services loss" (Section 1(a)(5)(v)), in case of the death of a person arising from the maintenance or use of a motor vehicle. If a person is killed in a motor vehicle accident, there may also be a retained tort action for noneconomic detriment (Section 5(a)(7)). In order to vest the claims for basic reparation benefits and tort wrongful death benefits in the same persons, the Act incorporates by reference the relevant portion of existing State wrongful death statutes. The bracketed phrase should be replaced with citation to the appropriate statute.

117 (l) Other definitions appearing in this Act and the Sec-  
 118 tions in which they appear are:

- 119 (1) Basic reparation insurance—Section 7(i).
- 120 (2) Obligated government—Section 7(g).
- 121 (3) Secured vehicle—Section 7(h).
- 122 (4) Security covering the vehicle—Section 7(h).
- 123 (5) Self-insurer—Section 7(g).

1 SECTION 2. [*Right to Basic Reparation Benefits*]

2 (a) If the accident causing injury occurs in this State,  
 3 every person suffering loss from injury arising out of main-  
 4 tenance or use of a motor vehicle has a right to basic repa-  
 5 ration benefits.

## SECTION 2

6 (b) If the accident causing injury occurs outside this  
7 State, the following persons and their survivors suffering  
8 loss from injury arising out of maintenance or use of a  
9 motor vehicle have a right to basic reparation benefits:

10 (1) basic reparation insureds; and

11 (2) the driver and other occupants of a secured ve-  
12 hicle, other than (i) a vehicle which is regularly used in  
13 the course of the business of transporting persons or  
14 property and which is one of 5 or more vehicles under  
15 common ownership, or (ii) a vehicle owned by an obli-  
16 gated government other than this State, its political sub-  
17 divisions, municipal corporations, or public agencies.

### COMMENT

All persons injured in motor vehicle accidents within this State are entitled to receive basic reparation benefits for the loss suffered, with two limited exceptions. Limited disqualifications are provided for some converters of motor vehicles (Section 21) and those intentionally causing injury to themselves or other persons (Section 22). The scope of basic reparation benefits for out-of-State accidents depends on the existence of security providing basic reparation benefits. As to accidents occurring outside this State, basic reparation insureds and persons occupying the secured vehicle are entitled to basic reparation benefits. Non-occupants, such as pedestrians who are not basic reparation insureds, are not entitled to basic reparation benefits solely because they have been injured in an out-of-State accident involving a secured vehicle. The term "secured vehicle" is defined in Section 7(h).

The precedent for extending basic reparation benefits to out-of-State accidents causing injury to occupants of a secured vehicle who are not basic reparation insureds is the similar territorial coverage for medical payments insurance now commonly included in automobile insurance policies. The owner of a private passenger vehicle would ordinarily desire such coverage for passengers in his vehicle, whether or not the injury-causing accident occurred in this State. That out-of-State protection is not provided, however, for occupants of a secured vehicle which is one of five or more vehicles under common ownership, and which is regularly used in the business of transporting persons or property, or a vehicle owned by the United States or other states. Otherwise, the out-of-State occupant provisions would produce such anomalous results as entitling a passenger on an interstate bus, no part of whose journey involved this State, to recover basic reparation benefits under this State's law if the vehicle was registered in this State.

To the extent this Section entitles persons to basic reparation benefits for injury caused by accidents outside this State, there are no territorial limits to that entitlement. Basic reparation insureds are thus covered for motor vehicle injury accidents on a world-wide basis, and occupants of a secured vehicle are covered wherever the vehicle is operated. The required security for tort liability (Section 10) and optional added reparation insurance (Section 16), however, may be limited to injury arising from accidents within the United States, its territories and possessions, and Canada.

The term "basic reparation benefits" is defined in Section 1(a)(2). The term "accident," as used in this Section and Section 5, does not draw the distinction as to whether, from the point of view of the person causing the accident, the injury was accidental or intentional. From the point of view of the victim who did not intentionally injure himself, injuries are the result of "accident" whether the person causing the injury intended to do so or not. Thus, the term "accident" is, as used in these Sections, a generic term applied to the incident which immediately gives rise to liability. Persons intentionally causing injury to themselves are disqualified from recovery of basic reparation benefits (Section 22). On the other hand, the term "accident" as applied to the obligation to maintain security for tort liability, refers to events which are "accidents" from the point of view of the person causing harm (Section 10).

1     SECTION 3. [*Obligation to Pay Basic Reparation Benefits*]

2     (a) Basic reparation benefits shall be paid without regard  
3     to fault.

4     (b) Basic reparation obligors and the assigned claims  
5     plan shall pay basic reparation benefits, under the terms and  
6     conditions stated in this Act, for loss from injury arising  
7     out of maintenance or use of a motor vehicle. This obliga-  
8     tion exists without regard to immunity from liability or suit  
9     which might otherwise be applicable.

COMMENT

As Section 2 defines the right of injured persons to obtain basic reparation benefits, this Section states the obligation of reparation obligors to pay those benefits. Identification of the basic reparation security applicable to a particular injury is determined by the provisions on priority of applicability of security (Section 4). The scope of the obligation to provide security is defined by the provisions on security covering the vehicle (Section 7). The requirement that basic reparation benefits be paid without reference to fault is an explicit statement of that which is implicit throughout this Act. (There are, however, limited disqualifications for some converters of motor vehicles (Section 21) and those intentionally causing injury to themselves or other persons (Section 22).) The last sentence, while primarily directed at governmental and charitable immunities, provides that no immunity from tort liability nor immunity from suit affects the obligation to pay basic reparation benefits.

1     SECTION 4. [*Priority of Applicability of Security for Pay-*  
2     *ment of Basic Reparation Benefits*]

3     (a) In case of injury to the driver or other occupant of a  
4     motor vehicle, if the accident causing the injury occurs while  
5     the vehicle is being used in the business of transporting  
6     persons or property, the security for payment of basic rep-  
7     aration benefits is the security covering the vehicle or, if

## SECTION 4

8 none, the security under which the injured person is a basic  
9 reparation insured.

10 (b) In case of injury to an employee, or to his spouse or  
11 other relative residing in the same household, if the accident  
12 causing the injury occurs while the injured person is driving  
13 or occupying a motor vehicle furnished by the employer, the  
14 security for payment of basic reparation benefits is the  
15 security covering the vehicle or, if none, the security under  
16 which the injured person is a basic reparation insured.

17 (c) In all other cases, the following priorities apply.

18 (1) The security for payment of basic reparation bene-  
19 fits applicable to injury to a basic reparation insured is  
20 the security under which the injured person is a basic  
21 reparation insured.

22 (2) The security for payment of basic reparation bene-  
23 fits applicable to injury to the driver or other occupant of  
24 an involved motor vehicle who is not a basic reparation  
25 insured is the security covering that vehicle.

26 (3) The security for payment of basic reparation bene-  
27 fits applicable to injury to a person not otherwise covered  
28 who is not the driver or other occupant of an involved  
29 motor vehicle is the security covering any involved motor  
30 vehicle. An unoccupied parked vehicle is not an involved  
31 motor vehicle unless it was parked so as to cause un-  
32 reasonable risk of injury.

33 (d) If two or more obligations to pay basic reparation  
34 benefits are applicable to an injury under the priorities set  
35 out in this Section, benefits are payable only once and the  
36 reparation obligor against whom a claim is asserted shall  
37 process and pay the claim as if wholly responsible, but he is  
38 thereafter entitled to recover contribution pro rata for the  
39 basic reparation benefits paid and the costs of processing  
40 the claim. Where contribution is sought among reparation  
41 obligors responsible under paragraph (3) of subsection (c)  
42 proration shall be based on the number of involved motor  
43 vehicles.

### COMMENT

This Section determines which basic reparation security will provide compensation to a person qualified to receive basic reparation benefits under Section 2. The underlying principle, as set out in paragraph (1) of subsection (c), is that, insofar as possible, a person suffering loss should make his claim for basic reparation benefits against his own reparation obligor. This principle cannot be strictly adhered to because not all persons suffering

loss will be basic reparation insureds. If the injured person is not a basic reparation insured, as defined in Section 1(a)(3), but is an occupant of a vehicle, he receives benefits from the security covering the vehicle. Pedestrians and other persons not occupying a motor vehicle, who are injured in motor vehicle accidents, but who are not basic reparation insureds, may claim against the security covering any "involved" vehicle.

Other provisions of this Section provide exceptions to the principle that each person claims against his own reparation obligor, for the purpose of requiring the owners of certain vehicles to bear the cost of injury to occupants. When a motor vehicle is used in the business of transporting persons or property, under subsection (a) the insurer of that vehicle is responsible for all claims arising from injury to its occupants while it is being so used. Thus, a passenger in a bus or taxicab will look to the security covering the vehicle. If, when injury occurs to its occupants, the vehicle is not being used in the business of transporting persons or property, the provisions of subsections (b) or (c) are applicable.

If an employer furnishes a motor vehicle to an employee, under subsection (b) the security covering that vehicle is responsible for claims arising from injury to the employee or his spouse or other relative residing in the same household while driving or occupying the vehicle. This is so whether or not the employee is acting within the course of his employment at the time he is injured. The term "relative residing in the same household," used in this subsection, is slightly narrower in scope than the similar term used in the definition of "basic reparation insured" (Section 1(a)(3)). If neither the employee nor the members of his family own another vehicle, injury to family members while occupying the employer-furnished vehicle would be covered by the vehicle's security in any event under paragraph (2) of subsection (c). If, however, there are family policies covering other vehicles, unrelated minors who are basic reparation insureds under those policies, will look to them for payment of benefits. The simpler definition of the family unit used here will make it somewhat easier for the reparation obligor providing security for the employer-furnished vehicle to determine the scope of its obligation to members of the employee's family.

Where the person required to maintain security has not done so, or where the insurer is insolvent, the injured person may collect basic reparation benefits from the assigned claims plan (Section 18). Thus, a pedestrian who is not a basic reparation insured, injured by an uninsured vehicle, will not be denied benefits. However, if a person is a basic reparation insured under a policy issued by a solvent insurer, he is not required in any case to prosecute his claim under the assigned claims plan. An occupant of a motor vehicle being used in the business of transporting persons or property, and an employee occupying an employer-furnished vehicle, are entitled to benefits under their own basic reparation policies if the vehicle is uninsured.

1 SECTION 5. [*Partial Abolition of Tort Liability*]

2 (a) Tort liability with respect to accidents occurring in  
3 this State and arising from the ownership, maintenance, or  
4 use of a motor vehicle is abolished except as to:

5 (1) liability of the owner of a motor vehicle involved in  
6 an accident if security covering the vehicle was not pro-

## SECTION 5

7       vided at the time of the accident;

8           (2) liability of a person in the business of repairing,  
9       servicing, or otherwise maintaining motor vehicles arising  
10       from a defect in a motor vehicle caused or not corrected  
11       by an act or omission in repair, servicing, or other main-  
12       tenance of a vehicle in the course of his business;

13           (3) liability of a person for intentionally caused harm  
14       to person or property;

15           (4) liability of a person for harm to property other  
16       than a motor vehicle and its contents;

17           (5) liability of a person in the business of parking or  
18       storing motor vehicles arising in the course of that busi-  
19       ness for harm to a motor vehicle and its contents;

20           (6) damages for any work loss, replacement services  
21       loss, survivor's economic loss, and survivor's replacement  
22       services loss, not recoverable as basic reparation benefits  
23       by reason of the limitation contained in the provisions on  
24       standard weekly limit on benefits for those losses (Section  
25       13), that occur after the injured person is disabled by the  
26       injury for more than [6] months or after his death  
27       caused by the injury; and

28           (7) damages for noneconomic detriment in excess  
29       of [\$5,000], but only if the accident causes death, sig-  
30       nificant permanent injury, serious permanent disfigure-  
31       ment, or more than 6 months of complete inability of the  
32       injured person to work in an occupation. "Complete in-  
33       ability of an injured person to work in an occupation"  
34       means inability to perform, on even a part-time basis,  
35       even some of the duties required by his occupation or, if  
36       unemployed at the time of injury, by any occupation for  
37       which the injured person was qualified.

38           (b) For purposes of this Section and the provisions on  
39       reparation obligor's rights of reimbursement, subrogation,  
40       and indemnity (Section 6), a person does not intentionally  
41       cause harm merely because his act or failure to act is in-  
42       tentional or done with his realization that it creates a grave  
43       risk of harm.

### COMMENT

This is the key provision of the Act, designed to eliminate the bulk of tort claims for personal injury arising from the maintenance or use of motor vehicles. Economic loss from personal injury is compensated by basic reparation benefits, payable to automobile accident victims without reference to fault (Section 2). Harm to motor vehicles and their contents, along with

other harm to property, is not compensated by basic reparation benefits (Section 15). Savings from the elimination of controversies over fault and the abolition of actions for less-than-severe pain and suffering will be used to pay for the extensive benefits provided under basic reparation insurance.

Neither basic reparation benefits nor the tort actions specifically retained by the 7 paragraphs of subsection (a) are the exclusive remedies for victims of automobile accidents. Benefits available under existing state and federal law which are not based on tort are unaffected by this Section. Significant examples of those benefits are workmen's compensation and social security disability benefits. (See the Comment to Section 6 with reference to the effect of the tort exemption on the right of subrogation under the Workmen's Compensation Act.) Under the provision on calculation of net loss (Section 11), however, both workmen's compensation benefits and social security benefits are excluded in calculating basic reparation benefits. Moreover, the only tort actions which are abolished are those which arise from the defendant's ownership, maintenance, or use of a motor vehicle. Among the potential tort actions thus retained by an automobile accident victim would be those against an automobile manufacturer for products liability or against a railroad in the case of an automobile-train collision.

There are 7 specific exceptions to the general principle abolishing tort actions arising from the ownership, maintenance, or use of a motor vehicle. In the case of all the exceptions, this Act creates no new tort liabilities or remedies, but merely retains tort liability to the extent that it exists under the relevant law. For example, if relevant law of the State of enactment permits survival of a decedent's claim for relief for conscious pain and suffering prior to death, paragraph (7) preserves that claim subject to the [\$5,000] exemption. On the other hand, if no claim for relief survives under relevant law, paragraph (7) creates no claim for the decedent's pain and suffering prior to death.

This Section limits the application of the general tort exemption to liability arising from motor vehicle accidents within the State. The victim of an out-of-State automobile accident would be entitled to whatever tort remedy is allowed him by the state where the accident occurred, even if he is also entitled to basic reparation benefits as a basic reparation insured or as an occupant of an insured vehicle (Section 2). If basic or added reparation benefits are paid, the insurer is subrogated to the injured person's tort recovery (Section 6).

*5(a)(1)*. The rationale for denying the tort exemption to persons failing to comply with the requirement of providing security (Section 7) is that such persons have not contributed to the payment of basic reparation benefits which are intended to replace much of existing tort liability. For example, the State is not empowered to require that the United States government post security for the payment of basic reparation benefits. The United States' obligation to pay the victims of accidents involving government motor vehicles is limited to paying "tort claims, in the same manner, and to the same extent as a private individual under like circumstances" (28 U.S.C. § 2674). Under the provisions on security covering the vehicle (Section 7), the United States government may elect to provide security for its vehicles. If the United States provides security, it would be exempt from tort liability. But, under this paragraph, if it elected not to do so, it would continue to be liable in tort "to the same extent as a private individual" who had not complied with the security requirement. This paragraph retains

## SECTION 5

tort liability only for the owner of the unsecured vehicle, since, under the provisions on security covering the vehicle, only the owner is required to furnish such security. The driver of an unsecured vehicle who is not the owner is not liable in tort under the tort action retained by this paragraph. The owner's vicarious liability under owner-consent statutes or principles of the law of agency is retained, however, as if the driver's tort liability had been retained as well.

*5(a)(2).* The retained tort action provided by this paragraph is intended to alleviate an anomaly which would otherwise arise from the definition in Section 1(a)(6) of "maintenance or use of a motor vehicle." Under that definition "conduct within the course of a business of repairing, servicing, or otherwise maintaining motor vehicles" is included only if "the conduct occurs off the business premises." The primary purpose of that provision is to disallow basic repair benefits to a person injured by automobile maintenance activities in a motor vehicle service garage, while allowing benefits to persons injured by such conduct as road testing the vehicle on a highway. A subsidiary purpose of the definition is to retain tort liability if a person is injured on the highway or there is harm to property as a result of negligent repair. The exception in this paragraph assures that the availability of tort recovery to a person who is injured on the highway or whose vehicle is damaged as a result of a faulty repair will not depend on whether the repair took place on or off the business premises of the mechanic.

*5(a)(3).* The retained tort action for intentionally caused harm encompasses, among others, traditional liability for assault and battery. The tort liability insurance required by the provisions on requirement of security would not insure against the liability retained by this paragraph (see the Comment to Section 10).

*5(a)(4).* The retained tort action for harm to property provided by this paragraph, leaves harm to property other than a motor vehicle and its contents to the existing tort liability system. However, the tort exemption extends to motor vehicles and their contents. By eliminating tort claims for vehicle damage, a State will effect lower total insurance costs for vehicular damage. As in the case where the issue of fault is eliminated in compensating persons for bodily injury, total insurance costs will be reduced because there can be no quarrel over culpability and no administrative expense in assigning ultimate responsibility. This aspect of the savings for vehicle damage will not equal the percentage savings in the bodily injury area because there is no equivalent to the savings in the bodily injury area from the elimination of all but the most severe claims for pain and suffering. Savings will result, however, from a motorist's having to carry only one coverage applicable to vehicle damage (an optional collision coverage on his own car (Section 16(b)), whereas under the present system two coverages are commonly carried (collision, a nonfault coverage, and property damage liability, a fault coverage). Where a motorist chooses not to insure his own vehicle, his premium for property damage will reflect only his exposure to out-of-State accident liability and liability for damage to non-vehicular property. For a motorist owning an expensive automobile, optional full collision coverage may cost more than his premiums under the present system for collision and property damage liability, since his present collision coverage expense is reduced by subrogation of the insurer to tort claims against other drivers. For those owning less expensive automobiles, total premium costs will be reduced, even for the owner who carries the optional full

collision coverage. This underscores a major argument for removing damage to vehicles and their contents from the tort liability system. That is, if tort liability for vehicle damage is retained, owners of less expensive cars are required to pay liability insurance premiums which reflect the exposure to loss of other persons' more expensive vehicles. Owners may also elect an inverse-liability collision coverage (Section 16(b)(2)), covering the vehicle when the driver of the other vehicle is at fault. This would give the owner the benefits that he might collect from other drivers under the fault system. With this coverage, however, the owner of a less expensive vehicle is not required to pay a premium covering the loss exposure of other, more expensive vehicles.

5(a)(5). The primary purpose of the tort action retained by this paragraph is to retain the tort action of a person who has left his car in a parking lot or parking garage and whose vehicle has been damaged because of the conduct of an employee of the lot or garage.

5(a)(6). Basic reparation benefits are not tied to the injured person's current wage level, but provide for recovery of future loss caused by the injured person's inability to engage in work. (See the definition of work loss (Section 1(a)(5)(ii).) On the other hand, basic reparation benefits for work loss, replacement services loss, survivor's economic loss, and survivor's replacement services loss is restricted to a total limit of \$200 in any one week period (Section 13).

A threshold requirement of the retained tort action for excess economic loss is that the injured person be continuously "disabled" for more than [6] months or die from his injuries. In the light of the subject of this paragraph, the term "disabled" should be interpreted in the sense of inability to engage in employment or perform those services for which recovery is sought. Recovery is limited to excess loss which follows [6] months' continuous disability, or death. Where an injured person has purchased added reparation insurance providing protection beyond the \$200 limit, but qualifies for the tort action for his excess loss under this paragraph, his recovery is subject to the reparation obligor's right of subrogation (Section 6).

If an injured person qualifies for recovery of excess economic loss under this paragraph, he is not entitled to recover for all economic loss for which basic reparation benefits have not been or will not be paid, but only that which is excluded from payment of basic reparation benefits by reason of the limitation contained in the provisions on standard weekly limit on benefits for certain losses (Section 13). He cannot recover for loss unrecoverable because he has elected certain optional exclusions, or deductibles. (For comment on calculation of the \$200 limit, and its relationship to optional deductibles and exclusions, see the Comments to Sections 13 and 14.) Thus, if a person has elected to exclude all benefits for replacement services loss (Section 14(a)(3)) that loss would be unrecoverable as basic reparation benefits because he had elected the exclusion and not because of the limitation contained in Section 13. Hence, no matter the size of his loss, his tort recovery pursuant to this paragraph would not include damages for replacement services loss.

5(a)(7). The thrust of this paragraph is to preserve tort actions for non-economic detriment only for persons who have suffered very serious injury. This is accomplished through two separate, but related, devices. First is the requirement that one of four alternate threshold tests be met. Of the three threshold tests other than death, two require that there be permanent injury.

## SECTION 5

The third refers to temporary disability for 6 months and is narrowly defined to require complete inability of the injured person to work in his occupation. Permanent injuries which do not completely disable the person from engaging in work may qualify under the threshold tests relating to significant permanent injury or serious permanent disfigurement.

Second, if a threshold test is met, any recovery is reduced by the [\$5,000] exemption. The threshold tests other than "death" will inevitably require judicial interpretation. For this reason, the thresholds are coupled with an exemption designed to reduce the area of contention whether minor injuries fall within one of these threshold tests, and to reduce the cost to the system by eliminating recovery of damages for noneconomic detriment by those less seriously injured. It should also reduce the incentive for litigation, on the part of those with trivial injuries, as to whether one of the threshold tests for recovery of damages for noneconomic detriment has been met. Without a significant exemption, many accident victims whose claims for economic loss had been fully compensated by basic reparation benefits and who had not suffered very serious injury, would have an arguable case, with some settlement value, for recovery beyond their out-of-pocket losses.

5(b). This subsection is designed to eliminate the possibility that "intentionally caused harm," as used in paragraph (3) of subsection (a) of this Section and in Section 6(c), will be misconstrued to include cases where the defendant's conduct created a grave risk of serious harm, where the defendant intended the act which resulted in harm, or where the defendant engaged in conduct he knew to be reckless or negligent.

### 1 SECTION 6. [*Reparation Obligor's Rights of Reimburse-* 2 *ment, Subrogation, and Indemnity*]

3 (a) A reparation obligor does not have and may not  
4 directly or indirectly contract for a right of reimbursement  
5 from or subrogation to the proceeds of a claim for relief or  
6 cause of action for noneconomic detriment (Section 5(a) (7) )  
7 of a recipient of basic or added reparation benefits.

8 (b) Except as provided in subsection (a), whenever a  
9 person who receives or is entitled to receive basic or added  
10 reparation benefits for an injury has a claim or cause of  
11 action against any other person for breach of an obligation  
12 or duty causing the injury, the reparation obligor is subro-  
13 gated to the rights of the claimant, and has a claim for re-  
14 lief or cause of action, separate from that of the claimant,  
15 to the extent that (i) elements of damage compensated for  
16 by basic or added reparation insurance are recoverable and  
17 (ii) the reparation obligor has paid or become obligated to  
18 pay accrued or future basic or added reparation benefits.

19 (c) A reparation obligor has a right of indemnity against  
20 a person who has converted a motor vehicle involved in an  
21 accident, or a person who has intentionally caused injury to  
22 person or harm to property, for basic and added reparation  
23 benefits paid to other persons for the injury or harm caused

24 by the conduct of that person, for the cost of processing  
25 claims for those benefits, and for reasonable attorney's fees  
26 and other expenses of enforcing the right of indemnity. For  
27 purposes of this subsection, a person is not a converter if he  
28 uses the motor vehicle in the good faith belief that he is  
29 legally entitled to do so.

## COMMENT

Under Section 5, there are substantial areas in which tort liability remains in effect for injury related to motor vehicle accidents. As to these possible tort recoveries, it is desirable to prevent duplication of recovery by the injured person for the same elements of loss and to vest control of the right of recovery in the person having the real economic interest.

To accomplish this result, Section 6 allocates the beneficial interests in and control over the remaining tort and related causes of action or claims between the injured person and the reparation obligor on the basis of the kind of loss for which recovery is sought. Thus, subsection (a) deprives a reparation obligor of any right of subrogation or reimbursement from the proceeds of a claim or cause of action for noneconomic detriment because those kinds of loss are not compensable by basic reparation insurance.

On the other hand, subsection (b) provides that to the extent that a claim or cause of action arising from an injury is for recovery of elements of damage which are compensable by basic or added reparation insurance, and a reparation obligor has paid benefits or is obligated to pay future benefits, the claim or cause of action is vested by subrogation separately in the reparation obligor. To the extent that other elements of damage not compensable by reparation benefits are recoverable, the claim or cause of action remains with the injured person or his survivors. The subrogation provision is not limited to "tort" claims, but extends to claims "for breach of an obligation or duty causing the injury" in order to assure that there will be reimbursement from recoveries such as those for products liability if they are based, in a particular state, on legal theories other than tort.

A number of collateral issues are posed by the division of these claims or causes of action between the injured person, or his survivors, and the reparation obligor. These include questions of joinder, estoppel, and other procedural implications. These matters, however, are resolved by reference to other laws of the enacting State and are beyond the provisions of this Act.

Under subsection (c), the reparation obligor is entitled to indemnity against intentional tortfeasors and converters. The liability to indemnify is not likely to be underwritten by insurance. Under this subsection, however, if one of those persons has assets to satisfy a judgment, a reparation obligor is entitled to collect from him its full outlay for benefits paid to other persons whether or not the intentional tortfeasor or converter is liable to the injured person. The conversion concept used in this Section and in the provisions on converted vehicles (Section 21) is that of the common law of torts, with reference to dominion and control of the converted vehicle. The mental element is significantly different, however. For example, one who takes a vehicle without permission is not a converter, as the term is used in this Section and Section 21, if he has an honest belief (whether or not that belief was reasonable) that he has permission to do so. Under the

## SECTION 6

provisions on deduction and set-off (Section 30), a reparation obligor may not refuse to pay benefits to a basic reparation insured injured in the course of converting a motor vehicle (see Section 21) and may not offset its indemnity rights against benefits due. (See, also, the provisions on exemption of benefits (Section 31).)

To the extent that workmen's compensation carriers are now subrogated to an injured workman's third-party tort claims, that right has been substantially eliminated by Section 5 as to workmen's compensation benefits paid for injuries arising out of the maintenance or use of a motor vehicle. Where tort liability is retained, however, there has been no attempt under this Act to affect existing rights of subrogation under workmen's compensation acts, as this section deals only with subrogation rights of reparation obligors.

### 1 SECTION 7. [*Security Covering Motor Vehicle*]

2 (a) This State, its political subdivisions, municipal cor-  
3 porations, and public agencies shall continuously provide  
4 pursuant to subsection (d) security for the payment of basic  
5 reparation benefits in accordance with this Act for injury  
6 arising from maintenance or use of motor vehicles owned by  
7 those entities [and operated with their permission].

8 (b) The United States and its public agencies and any  
9 other state, its political subdivisions, municipal corporations,  
10 and public agencies may provide pursuant to subsection (d)  
11 security for the payment of basic reparation benefits in  
12 accordance with this Act for injury arising from main-  
13 tenance or use of motor vehicles owned by those entities  
14 [and operated with their permission].

15 (c) Except for entities described in subsections (a) and  
16 (b), every owner of a motor vehicle registered in this State,  
17 or operated in this State by him or with his permission, shall  
18 continuously provide with respect to the motor vehicle while  
19 it is either present or registered in this State, and any other  
20 person may provide with respect to any motor vehicle, by a  
21 contract of insurance or by qualifying as a self-insurer,  
22 security for the payment of basic reparation benefits in  
23 accordance with this Act and security for payment of tort  
24 liabilities, arising from maintenance or use of the motor  
25 vehicle.

26 (d) Security may be provided by a contract of insurance  
27 or by qualifying as a self-insurer or obligated government  
28 in compliance with this Act.

29 (e) Self-insurance, subject to approval of the [commis-  
30 sioner] of insurance, is effected by filing with the [commis-  
31 sioner] in satisfactory form:

32 (1) a continuing undertaking by the owner or other

33 appropriate person to pay tort liabilities or basic repara-  
 34 tion benefits, or both, and to perform all other obligations  
 35 imposed by this Act;

36 (2) evidence that appropriate provision exists for  
 37 prompt and efficient administration of all claims, benefits,  
 38 and obligations provided by this Act; and

39 (3) evidence that reliable financial arrangements, de-  
 40 posits, or commitments exist providing assurance, sub-  
 41 stantially equivalent to that afforded by a policy of in-  
 42 surance complying with this Act, for payment of tort  
 43 liabilities, basic reparation benefits, and all other obliga-  
 44 tions imposed by this Act.

45 (f) An entity described in subsection (a) or (b) may  
 46 provide security by lawfully obligating itself to pay basic  
 47 reparation benefits in accordance with this Act.

48 (g) A person providing security pursuant to subsection  
 49 (e) is a "self-insurer." An entity described in subsections  
 50 (a) or (b) that has provided security pursuant to subsec-  
 51 tion (d) is an "obligated government."

52 (h) "Security covering the vehicle" is the insurance or  
 53 other security so provided. The vehicle for which the security  
 54 is so provided is the "secured vehicle."

55 (i) "Basic reparation insurance" includes a contract,  
 56 self-insurance, or other legal means under which the obliga-  
 57 tion to pay basic reparation benefits arises.

58 [(j) A motor vehicle may not be registered in this State  
 59 unless evidence satisfactory to the [registrar of motor  
 60 vehicles] is furnished that security has been provided as  
 61 required by this Section.]

#### COMMENT

This Section broadly requires the maintenance of security for payments of basic reparation benefits and tort liability for all vehicles operated or registered in this State, except those owned by the United States, other states, or their entities. Under subsection (e), the out-of-State owner of a motor vehicle registered in another state whose automobile is operated with his permission in this State must maintain security while the vehicle is present in this State. There is no waiting period, nor does this Section permit operation in the State for a short period of time without the required security. Under Section 9(b), however, existing policies of liability insurance covering out-of-State vehicles are converted to required basic reparation and tort liability insurance. With reference to motor vehicles which are not registered in this State, the obligation to provide security exists only if the vehicle has been operated in this State by the owner or with his permission, and only while the vehicle is present in this State. On

## SECTION 7

the one hand, it may be concluded in some cases that a person entrusted with the vehicle has the owner's permission to operate the vehicle in this State, even if the owner has not expressly authorized operation in this State. On the other hand, operation of a motor vehicle in this State by a thief would not of itself constitute operation with the owner's permission. Borderline cases concerning "scope of permission" must be decided on a case-by-case basis, as they have been under current owner-consent statutes. If the vehicle is registered in this State, or has been operated in this State by the owner or with his permission, the required security applies even if the vehicle was operated by a thief or other converter at the time of the accident.

The requirement for maintenance of security may be met by a policy of insurance or through self-insurance. Subsection (f) gives governmental entities a third method, peculiar to them, of complying with the security requirement under this Section. Thus, the United States government, if it obligates itself to pay basic reparation benefits, is treated as an owner of vehicles who has provided the required security, and is relieved of the tort liability which is imposed on owners of unsecured vehicles (Section 5(a)(1)).

Subsection (j), which is bracketed, is optional. Those states which decide to enforce the security requirement for registered vehicles by making evidence of security a condition precedent to registration should include this provision.

### 1 SECTION 8. [*Obligations Upon Termination of Security*]

2 (a) An owner of a motor vehicle registered in this State  
3 who ceases to maintain security as required by the pro-  
4 visions on security (Section 7) [shall immediately sur-  
5 render the registration certificate and license plates for the  
6 vehicle to the [registrar of motor vehicles] and] may not  
7 operate or permit operation of the vehicle in this State until  
8 security has again been provided [and proof of the security  
9 furnished] as required by this Act.

10 (b) An insurer who has issued a contract of insurance  
11 and knows or has reason to believe the contract is for the  
12 purpose of providing security (Section 7(d)) shall immedi-  
13 ately give notice to the [registrar] of motor vehicles of the  
14 termination of the insurance.

15 (c) If the [commissioner] of insurance withdraws ap-  
16 proval of security provided by a self-insurer or knows that  
17 the conditions for self-insurance have ceased to exist, he  
18 shall immediately give notice thereof to the [registrar] of  
19 motor vehicles.

20 (d) The requirements of subsections (b) and (c) may  
21 be waived or modified by rule of the [registrar] of motor  
22 vehicles.

#### COMMENT

The requirement of subsection (a) for surrender of registration certifi-

ates and license plates is optional, but the provision may be included in the statute whether or not Section 7(i), requiring evidence of security as a condition precedent to registration, has been included. The requirements of subsections (b) and (c) for notice to the [registrar of motor vehicles] are designed to implement subsection (a). Under subsection (d), the [registrar of motor vehicles] may adopt rules which dispense, in whole or in part, with the notice requirements of subsections (b) and (c) if he determines those notice requirements are not necessary for the purpose of keeping unsecured vehicles off the road.

1 SECTION 9. [*Included Coverages*]

2 (a) An insurance contract which purports to provide  
3 coverage for basic reparation benefits or is sold with repre-  
4 sentation that it provides security covering a motor vehicle  
5 (Section 7) has the legal effect of including all coverages  
6 required by this Act.

7 (b) Notwithstanding any contrary provision in it, every  
8 contract of liability insurance for injury, wherever issued,  
9 covering ownership, maintenance, or use of a motor vehicle,  
10 except a contract which provides coverage only for liability  
11 in excess of required minimum tort liability coverages (Sec-  
12 tion 10), includes basic reparation benefit coverages and  
13 minimum security for tort liabilities required by this Act,  
14 while it is in this State, and qualifies as security covering  
15 the vehicle.

16 (c) An insurer authorized to transact or transacting busi-  
17 ness in this State may not exclude, in any contract of lia-  
18 bility insurance for injury, wherever issued, covering owner-  
19 ship, maintenance, or use of a motor vehicle, except a  
20 contract providing coverage only for liability in excess of  
21 required minimum tort liability coverage (Section 10),  
22 the basic reparation benefit coverages and required mini-  
23 mum security for tort liabilities required by this Act, while  
24 the vehicle is in this State.

COMMENT

Subsection (a) assures that every contract purporting to do so contains the mandated basic reparation and liability coverages regardless of the language actually used in the contract.

Subsection (b) explicitly applies to an insurer even though the insured is a nonresident of this State, the insurer is not qualified to do business in this State, and the only contact of the insurer with this State is that its insured permitted operation of the insured vehicle in this State. The effect of this provision is to convert a foreign insurer's automobile or motor vehicle liability policy or contract to the coverages required under this Act if the insured vehicle is registered in this State or operated in this State

## SECTION 9

with the owner's permission. Since only "liability" insurance contracts are converted, an insurance contract limited to collision and comprehensive coverages is unaffected by this provision. Given the ready ability of the owner of a motor vehicle to drive his vehicle from state to state within a few days over an interstate highway system, it is unreasonable for an insurer to argue that it could not contemplate out-of-state use of the motor vehicle, or that it could only contemplate or foresee use within a limited geographic area. Accordingly, operation of the insured vehicle within the State, standing alone, should be a sufficient contact allowing the State to impose its substantive laws upon the out-of-State insurer of an out-of-State vehicle. Cf. *Clay v. Sun Ins. Office*, 377 U.S. 179 (1964).

Subsection (c) is, in part, a safety valve in the event subsection (b) were held to be unconstitutional. Without reference to where the contract is written, it requires, if the insurer is authorized to transact or is transacting business in this State, that the coverages required by this Act be included in any automobile or motor vehicle liability insurance contract if the insured vehicle is registered or operated in this State. Another purpose of subsection (c) is to preclude insurers from including provisions in their out-of-State liability contracts which might mislead insureds to suppose they were not protected under their policies for basic reparation benefits when their vehicles were operated in this State.

Policies of insurance which provide coverage only for liability in excess of the required minimum tort liability limits (Section 10) are expressly excluded from the operation of subsections (b) and (c).

### 1 SECTION 10. [*Required Minimum Tort Liability Insurance* 2 *and Territorial Coverage*]

3 (a) The requirement of security for payment of tort lia-  
4 bilities (Section 7) is fulfilled by providing:

5 (1) liability coverage of not less than \$25,000 for all  
6 damages arising out of bodily injury sustained by any one  
7 person as a result of any one accident applicable to each  
8 person sustaining injury caused by accident arising out  
9 of ownership, maintenance, use, loading, or unloading, of  
10 the secured vehicle;

11 (2) liability coverage of not less than \$10,000 for all  
12 damages arising out of injury to or destruction of prop-  
13 erty, including the loss of use thereof, as a result of any  
14 one accident arising out of ownership, maintenance, use,  
15 loading, or unloading, of the secured vehicle; and

16 (3) that the liability coverages apply to accidents  
17 during the contract period in a territorial area not less  
18 than the United States of America, its territories and pos-  
19 sessions, and Canada.

20 (b) Subject to the provisions on approval of terms and  
21 forms (Section 17), the requirement of security for pay-  
22 ment of tort liabilities (Section 7) may be met by a contract

23 the coverage of which is secondary or excess to other ap-  
 24 plicable valid and collectible liability insurance. To the extent  
 25 the secondary or excess coverage applies to liability within  
 26 the minimum security required by this Act, it must be  
 27 subject to conditions consistent with the system of com-  
 28 pulsory liability insurance established by this Act.

## COMMENT

Subsection (a) prescribes the minimum limits and coverages for required tort liability insurance. There is no "per accident" or aggregate limit on damages arising from bodily injury, although there is a "per accident" limit for damage to property. The required tort security will cover liability under the retained tort actions (Section 5) (except that for intentional harm (Section 5(a)(3))). It covers, as well, liability for tortious conduct in loading and unloading the vehicle, and tort liability arising from accidents outside this State. Under paragraph (3), the out-of-State liability coverage must extend, at least, to the United States, its territories and possessions, and Canada.

The required tort liability coverage is broader than that applicable to basic reparation benefits insofar as it includes liability for torts in the course of loading and unloading the vehicle. (See Comment to Section 1(a)(6).) Many property-owners' liability policies broadly exclude tort liability arising from maintenance or use of motor vehicles, and themselves contain a broad definition of maintenance or use which includes loading and unloading. Use of the same broad concept for purposes of motor vehicle tort liability coverage leaves existing tort liability insurance coverages as they are at present, and will assure that a person with a homeowner's policy and an automobile liability policy will not be left, unknowingly, with a hole in his tort liability coverage for injury arising from loading and unloading of motor vehicles.

The required security for tort liabilities is limited to those which are for "accidents." Here the term "accident" is used from the point of view of the insured tort defendant. Accordingly, as is true of current automobile policies, the required security for tort liability need not provide for payment of judgments for battery by automobile, nor other judgments which are permitted by the retained tort action for intentionally caused harm (Section 5(a)(3)).

Subsection (b) permits the [commissioner] of insurance to approve, as meeting the security requirement for tort liabilities (Section 7), limited kinds of other insurance clauses in liability coverage. For example, the [commissioner] might approve a clause declaring that one person's Drive-Other-Cars liability coverage is excess to liability coverages of the policy on another person's vehicle that he is driving with permission. The [commissioner] might also permit a clause declaring that, if the other liability coverage meets the minimum requirements of this Act, this excess coverage is subject to added conditions that would be inapplicable to the required minimum security because inconsistent with a system of compulsory liability insurance.

1 SECTION 11. [*Calculation of Net Loss*]

## SECTION 11

2 (a) All benefits or advantages a person receives or is  
3 entitled to receive because of the injury from social security,  
4 workmen's compensation, and any state-required temporary,  
5 nonoccupational disability insurance are subtracted in cal-  
6 culating net loss.

7 (b) If a benefit or advantage received to compensate for  
8 loss of income because of injury, whether from basic repara-  
9 tion benefits or from any source of benefits or advantages  
10 subtracted under subsection (a), is not taxable income, the  
11 income tax saving that is attributable to his loss of income  
12 because of injury is subtracted in calculating net loss. Sub-  
13 traction may not exceed 15 per cent of the loss of income and  
14 shall be in a lesser amount if the claimant furnishes to the  
15 insurer reasonable proof of a lower value of the income tax  
16 advantage.

### COMMENT

This Section is one of several providing for coordination of benefits received from basic reparation obligors and payments received from other sources for the same injury. Coordination of basic reparation benefit payments with tort claims available to the injured person is accomplished by the provisions giving the reparation obligor a right of subrogation (Section 6). The contingent exclusion, which insurers may offer under the provisions dealing with optional deductibles and exclusions (Section 14(b)(2)), may provide for the deduction of payments from other sources identified in the basic reparation contract. Assigned claims are subject to additional collateral source deductions (Section 18(c)).

Subsection (a) concerns the effect of collateral sources of benefits on the right to receive reparation benefits under this Act. In calculating net loss for the purpose of determining reparation benefits one must subtract only those benefits or advantages he is entitled to receive from (1) social security, (2) workmen's compensation, and (3) state-required temporary, non-occupational disability insurance (sometimes referred to as cash sickness benefits). "Social security" includes all benefits under the federal Social Security Act, including Medicare and disability benefits. It does not include benefits provided under Title XIX of the Social Security Act ("Medicaid"), which are not paid through the Social Security System. As to social security benefits, a generic term is used rather than statutory citation so that this Act need not be amended to conform to later amendments to the Social Security Act. The reference to "workmen's compensation" includes recoveries under similar plans voluntarily undertaken by an employer with no statutory obligation to do so, but excludes recoveries under laws where the recovery is keyed to a finding of employer fault, such as the Federal Employers' Liability Act. At present, there are only six jurisdictions that have state-required temporary, nonoccupational disability insurance: California (Cal. Unemp. Ins. Code §§ 2800-04 (West 1956)), Hawaii (Hawaii Rev. Laws §§ 392-01 to -101 (supp. 1971)), New Jersey (N.J. Rev. Stat. §§ 43:21-25 to -55 (1962)), New York (N.Y. Workmen's Comp. Law §§ 200-42

(McKinney 1965)), Puerto Rico (P.R. Laws, Title II, §§ 201-202 (1970)), and Rhode Island (R.I. Gen. Laws Ann. §§ 28-39-1 to -40 (1956)). The general language which refers to workmen's compensation and state-required temporary nonoccupational disability insurance should not be replaced with specific statutory references to the law of this State. Such benefits should be subtracted if the victim is entitled to receive them under the law of another state.

Only the collateral source payments which are specified in this Section may be subtracted in calculating net loss. For example, in the case of an employee receiving wage-continuation payments during the time he is absent from work because of injury not covered by workmen's compensation, the wage-continuation payments would not be subtracted in calculating net loss whether the payments were made by the employer or through insurance. (See Comment to Section 1(a)(5)(ii).) An employee covered by a generous wage-continuation plan, however, may be able to avoid indirectly paying for duplicative wage loss benefits through the contingent exclusion authorized by Section 14(b)(2).

Subsection (b) concerns the problem which arises because basic reparation benefits, social security benefits, workmen's compensation payments, and temporary, nonoccupational disability benefits are not subject to income taxation under the Internal Revenue Code. Without this provision, an injured person would receive in basic reparation benefits and deductible collateral source payments an amount in excess of his usual take-home pay, because he would not be taxed on any of it. To avoid administrative costs and delay in payment of claims, which might be necessary if the exact income tax consequences were calculated for each claimant, there is a presumption that the value of the tax advantage is 15 per cent of the loss of income. In order to preclude unfair application of this provision to a low-income claimant, the presumption is rebuttable by proof offered by a claimant of a lesser value of the tax advantage to him. In no event may the subtraction exceed 15 per cent of the loss of income.

For the interrelation of collateral source and income tax deductions and the \$200 per week limit on loss other than allowable expense, see the Comment to Section 13.

1 SECTION 12. [*Standard Replacement Services Loss Ex-*  
2 *clusion*]

3 All replacement services loss sustained on the date of in-  
4 jury and the first 7 days thereafter is excluded in calculating  
5 basic reparation benefits.

COMMENT

Under this Section, a person will not receive any basic reparation benefits for replacement services loss, as defined in Section 1(a)(5)(iii), sustained within the first seven days after the injury occurs, excluding the day of injury. Thus, if an injury occurs during the day of January 1, only that replacement services loss incurred after 12:01 a.m. on January 9 will be included in calculating basic reparation benefits. This is a customary form of deductible found in insurance plans, particularly workmen's compensa-

## SECTION 12

tion and disability insurance, and is employed to avoid the relatively high cost to the system of handling the small claim. Since replacement services loss is also the type of loss that can be and usually is absorbed by relatives and friends for short periods after injury, it also serves the purpose of a co-insurance factor by requiring that the insured bear this cost for the first week after injury. Section 14 provides for optional additional exclusions of benefits for replacement services loss.

### 1 SECTION 13. [*Standard Weekly Limit on Benefits for* 2 *Certain Losses*]

3 Basic reparation benefits payable for work loss, survivor's  
4 economic loss, replacement services loss, and survivor's re-  
5 placement services loss arising from injury to one person  
6 and attributable to the calendar week during which the  
7 accident causing injury occurs and to each calendar week  
8 thereafter may not exceed \$200. If the injured person's  
9 earnings or work are seasonal or irregular, the weekly limit  
10 shall be equitably adjusted or apportioned on an annual  
11 basis.

#### COMMENT

This paragraph provides for a \$200 aggregate limit during any calendar week on the amount of basic reparation benefits that can be recovered for injury to one person as compensation for work loss, replacement services loss, survivor's economic loss and survivor's replacement services loss (defined in Section 1(a)(5)(ii-v)).

A wage earner, for example, with a larger potential wage loss exposure in the event of injury may protect himself with optional added reparation insurance (Section 16). There is no aggregate limit on allowable expense which covers medical and other related costs as defined in Section 1(a)(5)(i). A tort action is retained in some cases for loss which exceeds the \$200 per week limit (Section 5(a)(6)). Significantly, the \$200 limit provided by this Section is a limit on benefits to be paid and not a limit on "loss" or "net loss" which go into the calculation of basic reparation benefits. Thus, for example, if an injured person's only loss was \$225 in wage loss for a one week period and was subject to a deduction of \$33.75 for income tax advantages (Section 11(b)) in the calculation of net loss, he would be entitled to recover \$191.25. Since the basic reparation benefits payable and attributable to work loss for that one week period would be less than \$200, this Section would not operate to put a ceiling on his recovery. For examples of the interrelationship of the \$200 limit and optional deductibles and exclusions, see the Comment to Section 14.

If earnings or work are seasonal or irregular, the intent is to adjust or apportion the weekly limit on an annual basis so that persons falling in these categories are not treated unfairly. For example, if a person earned \$10,000 a year, but all of his income was attributable to personal effort normally expended in a concentrated six month period, his work loss should not be reduced by the limit contained in this Section if his injury incapacitated him during the entire year. Without a special provision for

apportionment or annualization however, his recovery might be substantially less than a wage-earner incapacitated for the same period and with the same yearly income, but working throughout the entire year. The variety of situations involving irregular or seasonal earning or work is so great, however, that it is undesirable to draft a single comprehensive formula, and too complex to put all the appropriate formulae in the body of the statute. The principle of apportionment or annualization for seasonal or irregular earnings or work is stated here with the belief that through industry practice, administrative regulation, and the judicial process all such cases can be brought within it.

1 SECTION 14. [*Optional Deductibles and Exclusions*]

2 (a) At appropriately reduced premium rates, basic repa-  
3 ration insurers shall offer each of the following deductibles  
4 and exclusions, applicable only to claims of basic reparation  
5 insureds and, in case of death of a basic reparation insured,  
6 of his survivors:

7 (1) deductibles in the amounts of \$100, \$300, and \$500  
8 from all basic reparation benefits otherwise payable,  
9 except that if 2 or more basic reparation insureds to  
10 whom the deductible is applicable under the contract of  
11 insurance are injured in the same accident, the aggregate  
12 amount of the deductible applicable to all of them shall  
13 not exceed the specified deductible, which amount where  
14 necessary shall be allocated equally among them;

15 (2) an exclusion, in calculation of net loss, of 10 per  
16 cent of work loss and survivor's economic loss;

17 (3) an exclusion, in calculation of net loss, of all re-  
18 placement services loss and survivor's replacement ser-  
19 vices loss; and

20 (4) a deductible, in the amount of \$1,000 per accident  
21 from all basic reparation benefits otherwise payable for  
22 injury to a person which occurs while he is operating or  
23 is a passenger on a two-wheeled motor vehicle.

24 (b) Subject to the provisions on approval of terms and  
25 forms (Section 17), basic reparation insurers may offer the  
26 following additional exclusions, applicable only to claims  
27 of some or all basic reparation insureds and, in case of  
28 death of a basic reparation insured, of his survivors:

29 (1) exclusions, in calculation of net loss, of a part of  
30 replacement services loss and survivor's replacement ser-  
31 vices loss; and

32 (2) exclusions, in calculation of net loss, of any of those  
33 amounts and kinds of loss otherwise compensated by  
34 benefits or advantages a person receives or is uncondi-

## SECTION 14

35 tionally entitled to receive from any other specified source,  
36 if the other source has been approved specifically or  
37 as to type of source by the [commissioner] of insurance  
38 by rule or order adopted upon a determination by the  
39 [commissioner] (i) that the other source or type of source  
40 is reliable and that approval of it is consonant with the  
41 purposes of this Act, and (ii) if the other source is a  
42 contract of insurance, that it provides benefits for acci-  
43 dental injuries generally and in amounts at least as great  
44 for other injuries as for injuries resulting from motor  
45 vehicle accidents.

### COMMENT

Subsection (a) requires basic reparation insurers to offer, at appropriately reduced premiums, a number of deductibles and exclusions to the insured. The deductibles and exclusions, if elected, apply only to basic reparation insureds, as defined in Section 1(a)(3), under the policy, and, in case of death of a basic reparation insured, his survivors, as defined in Section 1(a)(12).

While both deductibles and exclusions are designed to reduce premium costs by reducing benefits payable, it is significant that exclusions are subtracted from loss in calculating net loss, while deductibles are subtracted from basic reparation benefits otherwise payable. The most significant impact is upon the \$200 standard weekly limit (Section 13). Suppose, for example a wage-earner whose only loss was wage loss for two weeks' work, and, after subtracting income tax benefits (Section 11(b)), his net loss was \$300 for each week. His maximum basic reparation recovery for wage loss would be \$200 for each week. If his claim were subject to the ten per cent exclusion, (Section 14(a)(2)), his net loss would still exceed \$200 and his basic reparation benefits payable would be unaffected. On the other hand, if his claim were also subject to the \$100 deductible, which is deducted from "benefits otherwise payable," his basic reparation benefits would be reduced by \$100 and, assuming no other loss, for the first week he could recover only \$100 in benefits. See, also, the Comment to Section 13.

The first deductibles required to be offered give the insured a choice of \$100, \$300, and \$500 deductibles. These are "aggregate" deductibles "per accident." Thus, for example, if a husband, wife and two children were injured in a single motor vehicle accident, and all were basic reparation insureds under a single policy, the deductible would not be subtracted from each of their claims but only once from the total amount of benefits due.

The second option excludes ten per cent of all work loss (Section 1(a)(5)(ii)) and survivor's economic loss (Section 1(a)(5)(iv)).

The third option excludes all replacement services loss (Section 1(a)(5)(iii)) and survivor's replacement services loss (Section 1(a)(5)(v)).

The last option deals with the motorcyclist, who presents a high risk to a basic reparation insurer since his exposure to bodily injury is so great. This permits some reduction from the premium which would be charged if insurers were required to write basic reparation coverage for two-wheeled vehicles without offering a special deductible. The deductible allows a

motorcyclist to forego the first \$1,000 of reparation benefits, regardless of kind.

Subsection (b) authorizes insurers to offer the specified exclusions, and does not require that they be offered as does subsection (a) in regard to the options listed there. The reference to the requirement that there must be compliance with Section 17, which deals with approval and regulation of terms and forms by the [commissioner] of insurance, emphasizes that Section's policy of not confronting the consumer with so many varieties of coverage that he cannot intelligently make cost comparisons.

Exclusions for a part of replacement services loss or survivor's replacement services loss may be offered, under paragraph (1) of subsection (b). Full exclusion of such losses must be offered under paragraph (3) of subsection (a).

For some persons, the optional exclusion authorized by subsection (b), paragraph (2), may present the most significant cost reduction opportunity in the purchase of a mandatory basic reparation policy. The provision permits, but does not require, reparation insurers to offer an exclusion from basic reparation benefits of loss otherwise compensated by benefits received from other specified sources of benefits which are approved by the insurance [commissioner] as meeting certain standards.

The insurance [commissioner] must determine, in order to approve offering of an exclusion of this type, that the other source of benefits is reliable, that its approval is consistent with the purposes of the Act, and, if it is an insurance contract, that it is one which provides its benefits generally for accidental injuries rather than one which is specially tailored for motor vehicle accident coverage. These requirements are designed to assure that the exclusion will only be applied to other sources which will accord the anticipated benefits certainly and expeditiously and to prevent the exclusion from being used deliberately to evade the consumer protective provisions of the Act. Thus, the insurance [commissioner] in evaluating another source presumably will be concerned, among other questions, with its financial solidity, its practices and efficiency in claims administration, and the clarity and certainty with which its benefits are identified.

Further protection to the consumer is accorded by the fact that under Section 23(c), the exclusion is an excess provision only. The automobile reparation insurer remains liable to provide benefits as required by the Act if the other source fails to do so promptly. Therefore, it is probable that reparation insurers will exercise considerable restraint in offering these "collateral source" exclusions.

Hence, at the time a person purchases basic reparation insurance, he is unlikely to receive significant cost reductions in his premium for basic reparation insurance through a collateral source exclusion unless it is reasonably certain that the specified collateral source payments will be available at the time of injury. The cost reductions may be significant, however, in the case of an insurer offering to sell basic reparation policies to the employees of a large employer, who have defined, generous wage-continuation and accident and health benefits under a common employer-furnished or trade union plan. The exclusion also may be of considerable use in coordinating with various governmental sources of benefits.

SECTION 15

2 Basic reparation benefits do not include benefits for harm  
3 to property.

COMMENT

Basic reparation insurance does not include coverage for harm to property, but is limited to coverage for loss as a result of bodily harm, sickness, disease, or death, as set out in Sections 1(a) (4) and (5). Basic reparation insurers are required, however, under Section 16(b) to offer added reparation insurance coverage for harm to motor vehicles and their contents. Basic reparation insurers may offer, under Section 16(a), if they wish, other types of added reparation insurance that covers property damage. Tort actions are preserved for harm to property other than a motor vehicle and its contents (Section 5(a) (4)).

1 SECTION 16. [*Benefits Provided by Optional Added Rep-*  
2 *aration Insurance*]

3 (a) Basic reparation insurers may offer optional added  
4 reparation coverages providing other benefits as compensa-  
5 tion for injury or harm arising from ownership, mainte-  
6 nance, or use of a motor vehicle, including benefits for loss  
7 excluded by limits on hospital charges and funeral, crema-  
8 tion, and burial expenses, loss excluded by limits on work  
9 loss, replacement services loss, survivor's economic loss, and  
10 survivor's replacement services loss, harm to property, loss  
11 of use of motor vehicles, and noneconomic detriment. The  
12 [commissioner] of insurance may adopt rules requiring that  
13 specified optional added reparation coverages be offered by  
14 insurers writing basic reparation insurance.

15 (b) Basic reparation insurers shall offer the following  
16 optional added reparation coverages for physical damage  
17 to motor vehicles:

18 (1) a coverage for all collision and upset damage, sub-  
19 ject to a deductible of \$100;

20 (2) a coverage for all collision and upset damage to the  
21 extent that the insured has a valid claim in tort against  
22 another identified person or would have had such a valid  
23 claim but for the abolition of tort liability for damages  
24 for harm to motor vehicles (Section 5(a) (4)); and

25 (3) the same coverage as in paragraph (2), but sub-  
26 ject to a deductible of \$100.

27 (c) Subject to the provision on approval of terms and  
28 forms (Section 17), basic reparation insurers may offer  
29 other optional added reparation coverages for harm to  
30 motor vehicles or their contents, or both, or other like

31 coverages subject to different deductibles or without de-  
 32 ductibles.

33 (d) An insurer of the insured's choice may write sep-  
 34 arately coverages for harm to motor vehicles.

35 (e) All added reparation coverages offered apply to  
 36 injuries or harm arising out of accidents and occurrences  
 37 during the contract period in a territorial area not less than  
 38 the United States, its territories and possessions, and  
 39 Canada.

#### COMMENT

To comply with this Act, the owner of a motor vehicle registered or operated in this State must provide security to cover: (1) tort liability for bodily injury and property damage in limits not less than those prescribed by Section 10; and (2) basic reparation benefits. These are the only compulsory coverages in this Act. This Section concerns supplementary coverage, called added reparation insurance (Section 1(a)(1)).

Subsection (a) authorizes basic reparation insurers to develop and offer a variety of added reparation coverages, some of which are listed, providing benefits as compensation for harm arising from the ownership, maintenance, or use of a motor vehicle. The [commissioner] of insurance also is given the power to require that particular coverages be offered. The [commissioner] of insurance also has authority, under his general regulatory powers (Section 41), to assure that procedures are followed in the marketing of insurance which adequately inform consumers of the range of choices open to them, and the consequences of various choices. Nothing contained in this Section limits the authority of insurers under present State law to offer coverages which provide benefits substantially similar to added reparation insurance.

Tort liability for unintentional harm to motor vehicles and their contents is abolished when the liability arises from the ownership, maintenance, or use of a motor vehicle. (Section 5(a)(4)). An owner can no longer collect from the tortfeasor in those situations and must insure the risk or bear it himself. Although the market place would probably provide such insurance, subsection (b) assures that at least two forms of added reparation coverage will be offered the consumer for damage to motor vehicles and that they will be available from the insurer who sells him basic reparation insurance. One form of coverage includes all damage arising from collision and upset, subject to a deductible of \$100. The second form of required coverage is an "inverse liability" coverage, which provides collision and upset damage benefits to the extent the insured has or would have had a tort claim against another person. (See the Comment to Section 5(a)(4).) Insurers must offer this coverage both without a deductible and subject to a deductible of \$100. This subsection also authorizes insurers to offer other vehicle coverage without a deductible, with lower deductibles, or with higher deductibles. Nothing contained in this Section limits the authority of insurers under present State law, who do not sell basic reparation insurance, to sell collision and comprehensive coverages only. Nor is the consumer, if he wishes to insure his vehicle, required to purchase collision or compre-

## SECTION 16

hensive coverages from his basic reparation insurer.

Subsection (e) requires that all added reparation benefits be made available for harm caused by accidents or occurrences within the United States of America, its territories and possessions, and Canada, so that the insured will not be misled as to his coverage in the case of accidents outside this State.

### 1 SECTION 17. [*Approval of Terms and Forms*]

2 Terms and conditions of contracts and certificates or  
3 other evidence of insurance coverage sold or issued in this  
4 State providing motor vehicle tort liability, basic reparation,  
5 and added reparation insurance coverages, and of forms  
6 used by insurers offering these coverages, are subject to  
7 approval and regulation by the [commissioner] of insurance.  
8 The [commissioner] shall approve only terms and condi-  
9 tions consistent with the purposes of this Act and fair and  
10 equitable to all persons whose interests may be affected. The  
11 [commissioner] may limit by rule the variety of coverages  
12 available in order to give insurance purchasers reasonable  
13 opportunity to compare the cost of insuring with various  
14 insurers.

#### COMMENT

The policy terms of liability insurance and basic and added reparation insurance are only generally controlled by this Act and insurers are subject to further detailed regulation by the [commissioner] of insurance in developing terms, conditions, and other policy provisions and forms. In this regard, the [commissioner] is specifically authorized to standardize coverages to allow consumers to make meaningful cost comparisons. The [commissioner] is not authorized, however, to approve terms of basic reparation contracts which provide lesser coverages than those mandated by this Act, such as deductibles and exclusions in excess of those permitted by Section 14.

### 1 SECTION 18. [*Assigned Claims*]

2 (a) A person entitled to basic reparation benefits because  
3 of injury covered by this Act may obtain them through the  
4 assigned claims plan established pursuant to the provisions  
5 relating thereto (Section 19) and in accordance with the  
6 provisions on time for presenting claims under the assigned  
7 claims plan (Section 20) if:

8 (1) basic reparation insurance is not applicable to the  
9 injury for a reason other than those specified in the pro-  
10 visions on converted vehicles (Section 21) and inten-  
11 tional injuries (Section 22);

12 (2) basic reparation insurance is not applicable to the

13 injury because the injured person converted a motor  
14 vehicle while he was under 15 years of age;

15 (3) basic reparation insurance applicable to the injury  
16 cannot be identified;

17 (4) basic reparation insurance applicable to the injury  
18 is inadequate to provide the contracted-for benefits be-  
19 cause of financial inability of a reparation obligor to fulfill  
20 its obligation; or

21 (5) a claim for basic reparation benefits is rejected by a  
22 reparation obligor for a reason other than that the person  
23 is not entitled under this Act to the basic reparation  
24 benefits claimed.

25 (b) If a claim qualifies for assignment under paragraphs  
26 (3), (4), or (5) of subsection (a), the assigned claims  
27 bureau or any reparation obligor to whom the claim is as-  
28 signed is subrogated to all rights of the claimant against  
29 any reparation obligor, its successor in interest or substitute,  
30 legally obligated to provide basic reparation benefits to the  
31 claimant, for basic reparation benefits provided by the  
32 assignee.

33 (c) Except in case of a claim assigned under subsection  
34 (a) (4), if a person receives basic reparation benefits  
35 through the assigned claims plan, all benefits or advantages  
36 he receives or is entitled to receive as a result of the injury,  
37 other than by way of succession at death, death benefits  
38 from life insurance, or in discharge of familial obligations  
39 of support, are subtracted in calculating net loss.

40 (d) An assigned claim of a person who does not comply  
41 with the requirement of providing security (Section 7(c)  
42 and (d)) for the payment of basic reparation benefits, or  
43 of a person as to whom the security is invalidated because  
44 of his fraud or willful misconduct, is subject to (1) all the  
45 optional deductibles and exclusions to the maximum re-  
46 quired to be offered under this Act (Section 14(a)) and (2)  
47 a deduction in the amount of \$500 for each year or part  
48 thereof of the period of his continuous failure to provide  
49 security, applicable to any benefits otherwise payable.

#### COMMENT

Subsection (a) determines under what circumstances a person may assert a claim for basic reparation benefits against the assigned claims plan, set up in Section 10, so that provision is made for all persons who qualify for basic reparation benefits under this Act.

Paragraph (1) applies where a person entitled to receive basic reparation

## SECTION 18

benefits (Section 2) suffers loss and there is no basic reparation coverage applicable to the person. This paragraph would be applicable, for example, where a person was injured in an accident in the enacting State involving a motor vehicle in which he was a passenger, and neither he nor the owner had insurance. It would also be applicable when a pedestrian who is not a basic reparation insured was struck by an uninsured vehicle in the enacting State.

Paragraph (2) permits a claim where the injured person has converted a motor vehicle and is less than 15 years of age. Under the provisions on converted vehicles (Section 21), if such a person were from a car-owning family and were a basic reparation insured, he would be entitled to benefits from his family policy. The limited provision in this paragraph permitting an assigned claim avoids the harsh result of denying all recovery when a very young person from a family, owning no automobile, is injured while joy-riding in a converted vehicle.

Paragraph (3) applies to cases where it cannot be shown that there is no basic reparation insurance, but that, even though it is possible or probable such exists, it cannot be identified. This closes any gap left by paragraph (1), as in the case of the hit-and-run driver.

Paragraph (4) applies to cases of insolvency of insurers.

Paragraph (5) applies, for example, to cases where an insurer refuses to pay basic reparation benefits on the ground that they are due from another source or where an out-of-State liability insurer denies that it can constitutionally be subjected to the requirement that it pay basic reparation benefits (see Comment to Section 9). To eliminate any possible dilemma for the claimant, who is entitled to payment from some source, he is permitted to assert his claim against the assigned claims plan. This paragraph is inapplicable if an insurer refuses payment solely because it claims that no loss resulted or that loss did not arise from ownership, maintenance, or use of a motor vehicle. Since, in those cases, there is controversy over whether the claimant is entitled to recover benefits at all, there is no point to transferring that controversy from one insurer to another.

The availability of an assigned claim to an injured person who has been denied basic reparation benefits coverage by a reparation obligor does not require the injured person to pursue his claim under the assigned claims plan. He may bring an action against the applicable reparation obligor, without pursuing his assigned claim. Moreover, as his assigned claim may be subject to additional collateral source deductions under subsection (c), filing an assigned claim does not extinguish the injured person's claim for those benefits which the applicable reparation obligor is required to pay. After the claim is paid, in any case where a claim has been assigned under paragraph (3), (4), or (5), under subsection (b), reimbursement can be sought from the party who was otherwise legally obligated to process and pay the claim.

Except in insolvency cases, subsection (c) provides for additional collateral source subtractions from an assigned claim. The collateral source subtraction is broader than that mandated by the provisions on calculation of net loss (Section 11), in that it subtracts all collateral source payments other than life insurance, those received in discharge of familial obligations of support, or by way of succession at death. The assigned claims cost will be shared by all those who meet the requirement of security (Section 7). A significant part of that cost may be attributed to payments to the families

of vehicle owners who have not met the security requirement. While it is inappropriate to impose a penalty, as under subsection (d), on innocent family members when the vehicle owner has failed to provide security, it is equally inappropriate to burden the assigned claims plan with the cost of benefits which duplicate other benefits the injured party is entitled to receive.

In addition to the collateral source subtraction under subsection (c), subsection (d) provides a penalty for a person who is required to maintain security for the payment of basic reparation benefits under Section 7 but fails to do so and for a person whose security is invalidated because of fraud or willful misconduct (Section 36(g)). A person falling within either category is not disqualified from receiving basic reparation benefits, as he is entitled to be paid from the assigned claims plan. He is penalized, however, by reducing his benefits so that it does not become profitable for him to fail to comply with this Act. Consistent with that policy, his basic reparation claim is treated as if he had purchased a minimum policy required by this Act, with the maximum of all the deductibles and exclusions required to be offered (Section 14 (a)), and is subject to a further deduction of \$500 for each year of non-compliance. (See, also, the provision on penalties (Section 37) and the Comment thereto.)

1     SECTION 19. [*Assigned Claims Plan*]

2     (a) Reparation obligors providing basic reparation in-  
3     surance in this State may organize and maintain, subject  
4     to approval and regulation by the [commissioner] of in-  
5     surance, an assigned claims bureau and an assigned claims  
6     plan and adopt rules for their operation and for assessment  
7     of costs on a fair and equitable basis consistent with this  
8     Act. If they do not organize and continuously maintain an  
9     assigned claims bureau and an assigned claims plan in a  
10    manner considered by the [commissioner] of insurance to  
11    be consistent with this Act, he shall organize and maintain  
12    an assigned claims bureau and an assigned claims plan.  
13    Each reparation obligor providing basic reparation in-  
14    surance in this State shall participate in the assigned claims  
15    bureau and the assigned claims plan. Costs incurred shall be  
16    allocated fairly and equitably among the reparation obligors.

17    (b) The assigned claims bureau shall promptly assign  
18    each claim and notify the claimant of the identity and ad-  
19    dress of the assignee of the claim. Claims shall be assigned  
20    so as to minimize inconvenience to claimants. The assignee  
21    thereafter has rights and obligations as if he had issued a  
22    policy of basic reparation insurance complying with this  
23    Act applicable to the injury or, in case of financial inability  
24    of a reparation obligor to perform its obligations, as if the  
25    assignee had written the applicable basic reparation in-  
26    surance, undertaken the self-insurance, or lawfully obli-  
27    gated itself to pay reparation benefits.

## COMMENT

The policy of the Act contemplates that with few specified exceptions, all who are subject to it and injured in motor vehicle accidents are entitled to prompt payment of basic reparation benefits. To assure that this goal is fully accomplished in all cases, it is necessary to provide a residual source of benefits for those cases where a responsible insurer, self-insurer, or obligated government cannot be identified as an applicable source of immediate benefits. The assigned claims plan in which all reparation obligors providing basic reparation coverage in the State, including insurers, self-insurers, and obligated governments, will be required to participate, is the residual benefit source provided by the Act. Through it the losses and expenses incurred in covering these residual situations indirectly are spread over the entire motor vehicle user economy of the State.

The Section affords the reparation obligors the opportunity in the first instance to organize and operate the plan with the approval and under the regulation of the State insurance [commissioner]. However, if they fail to do so in a manner consistent with the Act, it is the responsibility and power of the insurance [commissioner] to establish and maintain a plan.

The costs of the plan, including both losses paid and other expenses of operation, are to be allocated fairly among all participating reparation obligors. The Section does not purport to be more specific as to the basis of allocation. A number of reasonable bases for allocation might be developed and the determination of the appropriate one to be employed is left to the discretion of the insurance [commissioner].

The Section does not purport to specify the structure or manner of operation of the plan, these being better left to development by the participants and the insurance [commissioner]. Although denominated an "assigned claims" plan, the Section does not require that claims be assigned among all participants and it would be possible to have a plan in which one or a few insurers or the plan (or bureau) itself actually administered claims.

The Section does emphasize that the plan should operate in such a way as to minimize inconvenience to claimants. Claims are to be assigned promptly and the claimant is to be clearly advised as to the entity responsible for his claim. Except in most unusual circumstances, assignments should avoid putting claimants in the position of dealing with more than one assignee or with assignees lacking claims administration facilities convenient to the claimant.

The assigned claim is to be administered, subject to specific exceptions and qualifications otherwise stated in the Act, as if the claimant had a policy of basic reparation insurance. There is an exception to this in those cases where the assigned claim is by a claimant who is covered by basic reparation insurance provided by a reparation obligor which has become unable financially to perform its obligations. In that case, the assigned claims plan provides those basic reparation benefits to which the claimant would have been entitled had the financial inability not intervened.

1 SECTION 20. [*Time for Presenting Claims Under As-*  
2 *signed Claims Plan*]

3 (a) Except as provided in subsection (b), a person  
4 authorized to obtain basic reparation benefits through the

5 assigned claims plan shall notify the bureau of his claim  
6 within the time that would have been allowed for commencing  
7 an action for those benefits (Section 28) if there had been  
8 identifiable coverage in effect and applicable to the claim.

9 (b) If timely action for basic reparation benefits is com-  
10 menced against a reparation obligor who is unable to fulfill  
11 his obligations because of financial inability, a person au-  
12 thorized to obtain basic reparation benefits through the  
13 assigned claims plan shall notify the bureau of his claim  
14 within 6 months after discovery of the financial inability.

## COMMENT

If an injured person presents a timely claim through the assigned claims plan under this Section, the provisions on limitation of actions (Section 28(d)) allow him an additional time after receipt of written notice of the rejection of his claim to bring action against the reparation obligor to whom the claim was assigned.

1 SECTION 21. [*Converted Motor Vehicles*]

2 Except as provided for assigned claims (Section 18(a)  
3 (2)), a person who converts a motor vehicle is disqualified  
4 from basic or added reparation benefits, including benefits  
5 otherwise due him as a survivor, from any source other than  
6 an insurance contract under which the converter is a basic  
7 or added reparation insured, for injuries arising from  
8 maintenance or use of the converted vehicle. If the con-  
9 verter dies from the injuries, his survivors are not entitled  
10 to basic or added reparation benefits from any source other  
11 than an insurance contract under which the converter is a  
12 basic reparation insured. For the purpose of this Section, a  
13 person is not a converter if he uses the motor vehicle in the  
14 good faith belief that he is legally entitled to do so.

## COMMENT

The operative effect of this Section is limited to the person who is not a basic reparation insured. A converter who is a basic reparation insured will collect benefits under his family policy without reference to the vehicle he occupied at the time of injury (Section 4(c)(1)), and nothing in this Section operates to deny benefits for which he or his family have paid. In the absence of this Section, however, a converter who is not a basic reparation insured would recover from the security covering the converted vehicle (Section 4(c)(2)). Under this Section and Section 18 (a)(1), a thief or joy-rider who is not a basic reparation insured can recover from neither the owner's policy nor from the assigned claims plan unless the

## SECTION 21

converter is under 15 years of age. The converter under 15 years of age who is not a basic reparation insured may recover from the assigned claims plan (Section 18 (a) (2)).

The conversion concept used in this Section is identical to that used in the provisions on Reparation Obligor's Rights of Reimbursement, Subrogation, and Indemnity (Section 6 (c)). See the Comment to that Section.

### 1 SECTION 22. [*Intentional Injuries*]

2 A person intentionally causing or attempting to cause  
3 injury to himself or another person is disqualified from  
4 basic or added reparation benefits for injury arising from  
5 his acts, including benefits otherwise due him as a survivor.  
6 If a person dies as a result of intentionally causing or at-  
7 tempting to cause injury to himself, his survivors are not  
8 entitled to basic or added reparation benefits for loss arising  
9 from his death. A person intentionally causes or attempts to  
10 cause injury if he acts or fails to act for the purpose of  
11 causing injury or with knowledge that injury is substan-  
12 tially certain to follow. A person does not intentionally  
13 cause or attempt to cause injury (1) merely because his  
14 act or failure to act is intentional or done with his realiza-  
15 tion that it creates a grave risk of causing injury or (2) if  
16 the act or omission causing the injury is for the purpose of  
17 averting bodily harm to himself or another person.

#### COMMENT

While basic reparation benefits are normally payable without reference to fault, this Section and the provision on converted vehicles (Section 21) provide limited exceptions to that principle.

An injured person whose injury stems from acts intended to injure himself or another is disqualified from receiving benefits from any source, including the assigned claims plan (Section 18). Since survivors should not be punished for the decedent's wrongdoing, particularly as to benefits normally paid without reference to fault, survivor's benefits are not denied merely because the decedent intended to injure another person. However, to preclude the possible inducement to suicide in an automobile collision, survivor's benefits are denied if the decedent intended to injure himself.

In order to be disqualified from receipt of benefits, a person must intend "injury", defined as "bodily harm, sickness, disease, or death" (Section 1(a)(4)). Thus, one who has merely intended to frighten another is not disqualified from receipt of benefits. Nor is he disqualified merely because his conduct created great risk of injury, because he knew his acts were negligent or reckless, or because he intended the act which resulted in injury. The final sentence provides that the disqualification is inapplicable where the claimant acted in self-defense or in defense of a third person. No requirement is imposed by this sentence that the claimant's self-defense or defense of a third person be reasonable. Consistent with the general

policy of this Act to pay benefits without reference to fault, it would be inappropriate to deny benefits to those persons who had acted in good faith, although they had acted negligently.

1 SECTION 23. [*Reparation Obligor's Duty to Respond to*  
2 *Claims*]

3 (a) Basic and added reparation benefits are payable  
4 monthly as loss accrues. Loss accrues not when injury  
5 occurs, but as work loss, replacement services loss, survivor's  
6 economic loss, survivor's replacement services loss, or al-  
7 lowable expense is incurred. Benefits are overdue if not paid  
8 within 30 days after the reparation obligor receives reason-  
9 able proof of the fact and amount of loss realized, unless the  
10 reparation obligor elects to accumulate claims for periods  
11 not exceeding 31 days and pays them within 15 days after  
12 the period of accumulation. If reasonable proof is supplied  
13 as to only part of a claim, and the part totals \$100 or more,  
14 the part is overdue if not paid within the time provided by  
15 this Section. Allowable expense benefits may be paid by the  
16 reparation obligor directly to persons supplying products,  
17 services, or accommodations to the claimant.

18 (b) Overdue payments bear interest at the rate of [18]  
19 per cent per annum.

20 (c) A claim for basic or added reparation benefits shall  
21 be paid without deduction for the benefits which are to be  
22 subtracted pursuant to the provisions on calculation of net  
23 loss (Section 11(a)) and to the exclusions authorized under  
24 Section 14(b)(2), if these benefits have not been paid to the  
25 claimant before the reparation benefits are overdue or the  
26 claim is paid. The reparation obligor is entitled to reim-  
27 bursement from the person obligated to make the payments  
28 or from the claimant who actually receives the payments.

29 (d) A reparation obligor may bring an action to recover  
30 benefits which are not payable, but are in fact paid, because  
31 of an intentional misrepresentation of a material fact, upon  
32 which the reparation obligor relies, by the insured or by a  
33 person providing an item of allowable expense. The action  
34 may be brought only against the person providing the item  
35 of allowable expense, unless the insured has intentionally  
36 misrepresented the facts or knew of the misrepresentation.  
37 An insurer may offset amounts he is entitled to recover from  
38 the insured under this subsection against any basic or added  
39 reparation benefits otherwise due.

40 (e) A reparation obligor who rejects a claim for basic

## SECTION 23

41 reparation benefits shall give to the claimant prompt written  
42 notice of the rejection, specifying the reason. If a claim is  
43 rejected for a reason other than that the person is not en-  
44 titled to the basic reparation benefits claimed, the written  
45 notice shall inform the claimant that he may file his claim  
46 with the assigned claims bureau and shall give the name and  
47 address of the bureau.

### COMMENT

This Section describes what is intended to be customary practice—paying basic reparation benefits monthly as loss accrues—contrasted to the customary practice of paying tort claims in lump sum settlements or judgments. Lump sum settlements and judgments are, however, permitted in limited circumstances (Sections 26(a), 27(b)). While this Section, consistent with the definition of loss (Section 1(a)(5)), provides that loss occurs only as loss or expense is incurred, in limited circumstances judgments may be entered covering future benefits (Section 27(a)).

The determination of whether benefits are "overdue" governs the start of the running of interest under subsection (b) of this Section, and compensation for the fee of a claimant's attorney (Section 24). The provision requiring payment when reasonable proof is supplied as to only part of a claim but not as to the remainder is consistent with the philosophy of this and subsequent Sections to encourage insurers to pay benefits promptly. The requirement that "reasonable proof" of the claim be submitted implicitly includes a requirement that the claimant furnish information as required by other provisions of this Act (e.g., Section 33(a)(2)).

The provision permitting direct payment to suppliers of products, services, or accommodations is in addition to a provision, contained elsewhere (Section 29), permitting the claimant to assign his claim to the supplier. The direct payment authorized by this Section may be made whether or not an assignment has been executed.

Subsection (b), subjecting overdue payments to [18] per cent interest, is another provision encouraging periodic payment of benefits without delay. The 18 per cent figure is recommended because it is the interest rate which an insured would be required to pay in many transactions involving consumer credit, and it is sufficiently high to induce the reparation obligor to pay promptly. A figure substantially lower, 6 per cent for example, would neither compensate an ordinary consumer for loss of use of the funds nor provide sufficient inducement for prompt payment.

Subsection (c) is intended as a partial solution to the problem which may exist if the claimant's right to payment from a collateral source which is to be subtracted in calculating net loss (Section 11) or subtracted under a contingent exclusion (Section 14(b)(2)), is itself a matter of dispute or is delayed in payment. For example, if there were substantial dispute whether a person's automobile accident injury or death occurred in the course of his employment, a claimant clearly entitled to benefits from some source might be faced with conflicting claims of a workmen's compensation insurer that the accident did not occur in the course of employment and by a basic reparation obligor that it did. There is an explicit provision that the repara-

tion obligor is entitled to reimbursement from the collateral source or the claimant.

Subsection (d) permits a reparation obligor to recover the amounts of payments of benefits which were either inflated, or obtained entirely, by fraud. If the supplier of products or services for which allowable expense benefits have been paid has inflated his bill, but the insured has not been a party to the fraud, recovery is permitted only against the supplier.

Subsection (e), in addition to requiring prompt notice of rejection of a claim, requires the reparation obligor, in those cases in which the injured person may file an assigned claim, to inform the injured person that he may file his claim with the assigned claims bureau.

1 SECTION 24. [*Fees of Claimant's Attorney*]

2 (a) If overdue benefits are recovered in an action against  
3 the reparation obligor or paid by the reparation obligor  
4 after receipt of notice of the attorney's representation, a  
5 reasonable attorney's fee for advising and representing a  
6 claimant on a claim or in an action for basic reparation  
7 benefits shall be paid by the reparation obligor to the at-  
8 torney. No part of the fee for representing the claimant in  
9 connection with these benefits is a charge against benefits  
10 otherwise due the claimant. All or part of the fee may be  
11 deducted from the benefits otherwise due the claimant if any  
12 significant part of his claim for benefits was fraudulent or  
13 so excessive as to have no reasonable foundation.

14 (b) In any action brought against the insured by the rep-  
15 aration obligor, the court may award the insured's attorney  
16 a reasonable attorney's fee for defending the action.

COMMENT

This Section has two purposes. One is to encourage the prompt payment of claims. Another purpose is to assure the claimant full reparation for economic loss, which necessitates payment of the claimant's legal expenses in securing recovery of a disputed claim. On the other hand, to discourage unjustified or inflated claims, even though overdue benefits are recovered, the fee may be charged partly or wholly against the claimant if the claim is found to be in some respect fraudulent or unreasonably excessive. While no scale of attorneys' fees is prescribed, there is a requirement that fees be reasonable. A fee which might have been reasonable for collection of a tort recovery of a similar amount will be unreasonable for handling a routine claim for overdue basic reparation benefits, involving issues less complex. The provision on payment of benefits (Section 23(a)) governs the issue of whether benefits are "overdue."

Subsection (b) applies to court proceedings such as a motion for an order compelling physical examination (Section 32(a)), a petition for discovery (Section 33 (c)), an action for determination of responsibility for rehabilitation treatment (Section 34 (c)) or an action for reduction of future bene-

## SECTION 24

fits because the claimant refused to submit to rehabilitation (Section 34(d)). This Section does not apply to motions or petitions of the reparation obligor in the course of an action by the claimant for the recovery of basic reparation benefits. In those cases, however, if overdue benefits are recovered, claimant's attorney's fees may be awarded under subsection (a). In determining whether to award the fee in cases falling within subsection (b), the court may consider such factors as whether the claimant was the prevailing party and whether the claimant's conduct which precipitated the reparation obligor's action was reasonable or in good faith.

### 1 SECTION 25. [*Fees of Reparation Obligor's Attorney*]

2 A reparation obligor shall be allowed a reasonable at-  
3 torney's fee for defending a claim for benefits that is fraud-  
4 ulent or so excessive as to have no reasonable foundation.  
5 The fee may be treated as an offset to benefits due or which  
6 thereafter accrue. The reparation obligor may recover from  
7 the claimant any part of the fee not offset or otherwise paid.

#### COMMENT

This provision, like that disallowing the claimant's attorney's fee in similar circumstances (Section 24), is designed to discourage unjustified or inflated claims.

### 1 SECTION 26. [*Lump Sum and Installment Settlements*]

2 (a) If the reasonably anticipated net loss subject to the  
3 settlement does not exceed \$2,500, a claim of an individual  
4 for basic or added reparation benefits arising from injury,  
5 including a claim for future loss other than allowable ex-  
6 pense, may be discharged by a settlement for an agreed  
7 amount payable in installments, or in a lump sum. If the  
8 reasonably anticipated net loss subject to the settlement  
9 exceeds \$2,500, the settlement may be made with approval  
10 of the [ ] court upon a finding by the court that the  
11 settlement is in the best interest of the claimant. Upon  
12 approval of the settlement, the court may make appropriate  
13 orders concerning the safeguarding and disposing of the  
14 proceeds of the settlement. A settlement agreement may also  
15 provide that the reparation obligor shall pay the reasonable  
16 cost of appropriate medical treatment or procedures, with  
17 reference to a specified condition, to be performed in the  
18 future.

19 (b) A settlement agreement for an amount payable in  
20 installments may be modified as to amounts to be paid in the  
21 future, if it is shown that a material and substantial change  
22 of circumstances has occurred or that there is newly-

23 discovered evidence concerning the claimant's physical con-  
24 dition, loss, or rehabilitation, which could not have been  
25 known previously or discovered in the exercise of reason-  
26 able diligence.

27 (c) A settlement agreement may be set aside if it is pro-  
28 cured by fraud or its terms are unconscionable.

## COMMENT

This Section deals primarily with two related problems. First is the extent to which a settlement will be binding on the claimant although it is for less than his claimed net loss. The specific provisions in this Section represent an accommodation between two competing goals. The thrust of this Act is to insure full compensation for the claimant's net loss, even in cases where the extent of that loss may not be wholly apparent until a significant period has elapsed since the accident from which the injuries arose. That goal could be maximized by precluding all settlements or denying them binding effect. If settlements are prohibited, however, disputed issues between reparation obligors and claimants in significant cases will always require litigation. The second problem is the extent to which lump sum, as opposed to installment, settlements will be permitted. While the normal method of payment is to pay benefits monthly as loss accrues (Section 23), there may be disproportionately large administrative expenses when permanent injury results in small continuing losses, and there are cases in which lump sum settlement may be in the claimant's best interest.

Settlements for future loss representing medical and other allowable expenses are not permitted. Given the provisions of this Act mandating the full payment of medical expense, without temporal or dollar limits, such a settlement might prejudice the claimant's ability to obtain future medical treatment or rehabilitation services if his injury should require more ambitious treatment than had been supposed at the time of settlement, and the requirements of subsection (b) for modification of settlements could not be met.

If the amount of the claimant's "reasonably anticipated net loss" which is subject to the settlement is less than \$2,500, a binding settlement without court approval is permitted, whether the settlement is in a lump sum or in installments. The \$2,500 figure is tied neither to the amount of the injured person's claim nor to the size of the settlement. The issue is whether the parties could reasonably anticipate at the time of the settlement that the claimant's net loss subject to the settlement would exceed \$2,500. Since a settlement agreement without court approval is not binding, no matter the size of the settlement, if it is found that the parties could have reasonably anticipated net loss greater than \$2,500, there will be an inducement to seek court approval in borderline cases.

In cases where settlement is made with court approval, there is a requirement of an express finding that the settlement is in the claimant's best interest. This should require, if the settlement is for a lump sum rather than in installments as loss accrues, more than a finding that the claimant and reparation obligor desire a lump sum settlement. Lump sum settlement might be justified, for example, by showing that it would contribute to the claimant's rehabilitation, or that the claimant plans to invest the proceeds

## SECTION 26

in a promising small business that allows him to be self-employed. The court is given express power to require that protective steps be taken to insure that the proceeds of the settlement are safeguarded and used for the purposes represented by the parties.

The last sentence in subsection (a) and a parallel provision concerning judgments (Section 27(a)) are directed to solution of a potential limitation of actions problem. For example, if the accident victim's injury were likely to require medical treatment at some considerable time in the future, but would not result in loss for some years prior to that anticipated medical procedure, there is real danger that the victim's claim for allowable expense will be barred by limitations when the procedure is actually performed (Section 28). It should be noted, however, that under a provision tolling limitation periods for a period, up to ten years, during which the injured person suffers no loss (Section 23(e)), these provisions will only be necessary in most cases where the anticipated future medical expense will occur over fourteen years after the accident or twelve years after the last payment of benefits. A settlement agreement to pay the cost of treatment pursuant to this Section, or a judgment declaring that the reparation obligor is liable for the costs of that treatment when it is performed (Section 27(a)) assures that those claims will not be barred when they arise by the statute of limitations.

Subsection (b) permits either party to seek judicial modification of an installment settlement, as to amounts to be paid in the future, on a showing of changed circumstances or newly discovered evidence. Subsection (c) permits settlements to be set aside on the ground of unconscionability. Subsections (b) and (c) are applicable to settlements both with and without court approval.

### 1 SECTION 27. [*Judgments for Future Benefits*]

2 (a) In an action by a claimant, a lump sum or installment  
3 judgment may be entered for basic or added reparation  
4 benefits, other than allowable expense, that would accrue  
5 after the date of the award. A judgment for benefits for  
6 allowable expense that would accrue after the date of the  
7 award may not be entered. In an action for reparation  
8 benefits or to enforce rights under this Act, however, the  
9 court may enter a judgment declaring that the reparation  
10 obligor is liable for the reasonable cost of appropriate  
11 medical treatment or procedures, with reference to a speci-  
12 fied condition, to be performed in the future if it is ascer-  
13 tainable or foreseeable that treatment will be required as a  
14 result of the injury for which the claim is made.

15 (b) At the instance of the claimant, a court may com-  
16 mute future losses, other than allowable expense, to a fixed  
17 sum, but only upon a finding of one or more of the fol-  
18 lowing:

19 (1) that the award will promote the health and con-  
20 tribute to the rehabilitation of the injured person;

21 (2) that the present value of all benefits other than  
 22 allowable expense to accrue thereafter does not exceed  
 23 \$1,000; or

24 (3) that the parties consent and the award is in the  
 25 best interest of the claimant.

26 (c) An installment judgment for benefits, other than  
 27 allowable expense, that will accrue thereafter may be  
 28 entered only for a period as to which the court can reason-  
 29 ably determine future net loss. An installment judgment  
 30 may be modified as to amounts to be paid in the future  
 31 upon a finding that a material and substantial change of  
 32 circumstances has occurred, or that there is newly-discov-  
 33 ered evidence concerning the claimant's physical condition,  
 34 loss, or rehabilitation, which could not have been known  
 35 previously or discovered in the exercise of reasonable  
 36 diligence.

37 (d) The court may make appropriate orders concerning  
 38 the safeguarding and disposing of funds collected under  
 39 the judgment.

40 (e) Appeals from a judgment for basic or added repara-  
 41 tion benefits may be taken in accordance with [the laws or  
 42 rules of civil procedure of this State].

#### COMMENT

This Section deals with the criteria under which a judgment may be entered for loss which will accrue after the date of the award. A specific provision prohibits money judgments for future medical expense and other items of allowable expense, parallel to the similar provision in the Section dealing with settlements (Section 26). A judgment for past allowable expense, however, may collaterally estop the parties on particular issues, such as whether a particular injury arose out of the operation of a motor vehicle, which may be in issue when future allowable expense is claimed. The last sentence in subsection (a) has the same purpose as the parallel sentence in the provision on settlements (Section 26(a)).

Subsection (b) deals only with awards that commute future losses to a fixed sum. Those are awards which determine that the claimant is entitled to a fixed sum as compensation for his future loss, and that payment of the sum by the insurer will satisfy the insurer's obligation to pay further compensation for the injury. That form of award is permitted, as in the case of settlements (Section 26(a)), where the parties consent and the court finds it is "in the best interest of the claimant." That form of judgment may not be entered if the claimant prefers periodic payments. If the claimant seeks a judgment commuting future loss, and the reparation obligor does not agree, that form of judgment is permitted in only two cases. If the present value of all benefits for which judgment may be entered is less than \$1,000, the administrative expense of future periodic payments may be disproportionately large. The basis upon which a larger judgment commuting future loss

## SECTION 27

may be entered, that it will "promote the health and contribute to the rehabilitation of the injured person," is narrower than in the case of a settlement or a consent judgment which may be approved when "in the best interest of the claimant" (Section 26). Existing law will require that lump sum awards for future loss be reduced to present value.

Subsection (c) restricts installment judgments authorized in subsection (a) to limited periods of time and to amounts which can reasonably be determined at the time of judgment.

The provisions in subsection (c) as to modification and in subsection (d) as to safeguarding orders are parallel to the similar provisions with reference to settlements (Section 26).

### 1 SECTION 28. [*Limitation of Actions*]

2 (a) If no basic or added reparation benefits have been  
3 paid for loss arising otherwise than from death, an action  
4 therefor may be commenced not later than 2 years after  
5 the injured person suffers the loss and either knows, or in  
6 the exercise of reasonable diligence should know, that the  
7 loss was caused by the accident, or not later than 4 years  
8 after the accident, whichever is earlier. If basic or added  
9 reparation benefits have been paid for loss arising other-  
10 wise than from death, an action for further benefits, other  
11 than survivor's benefits, by either the same or another  
12 claimant, may be commenced not later than 2 years after  
13 the last payment of benefits.

14 (b) If no basic or added reparation benefits have been  
15 paid to the decedent or his survivors, an action for sur-  
16 vivor's benefits may be commenced not later than one year  
17 after the death or 4 years after the accident from which  
18 death results, whichever is earlier. If survivor's benefits  
19 have been paid to any survivor, an action for further sur-  
20 vivor's benefits by either the same or another claimant may  
21 be commenced not later than 2 years after the last payment  
22 of benefits. If basic or added reparation benefits have been  
23 paid for loss suffered by an injured person before his death  
24 resulting from the injury, an action for survivor's benefits  
25 may be commenced not later than one year after the death  
26 or 4 years after the last payment of benefits, whichever is  
27 earlier.

28 (c) If timely action for basic reparation benefits is com-  
29 menced against a reparation obligor and benefits are denied  
30 because of a determination that the reparation obligor's  
31 coverage is not applicable to the claimant under the pro-  
32 visions on priority of applicability of basic reparation  
33 security (Section 4), an action against the applicable rep-

34 aration obligor or the assigned claims bureau may be com-  
 35 menced not later than 60 days after the determination  
 36 becomes final or the last date on which the action could  
 37 otherwise have been commenced, whichever is later.

38 (d) Except as subsections (a), (b), or (c) prescribe a  
 39 longer period, an action by a claimant on an assigned claim  
 40 which has been timely presented (Section 20) may be com-  
 41 menced not later than 60 days after the claimant receives  
 42 written notice of rejection of the claim by the reparation  
 43 obligor to which it was assigned.

44 (e) A calendar month during which a person does not  
 45 suffer loss for which he is entitled to basic or added repara-  
 46 tion benefits is not a part of the time limited for commencing  
 47 an action, except that the months excluded for this reason  
 48 may not exceed 120.

49 [(f) If a person entitled to basic or added reparation  
 50 benefits is under legal disability when the right to bring an  
 51 action for the benefits first accrues, the period of his dis-  
 52 ability is not a part of the time limited for commencement  
 53 of the action.]

#### COMMENT

Rather complex limitation provisions are necessitated by the general principle that loss occurs as expense is incurred or loss is suffered. A simple limitation period, tied to the time when the claim for relief first arose, might result in initial claims filed decades after an accident occurred. On the other hand, a limitation period tied simply to the time of the accident giving rise to the injury would bar many claims before they arose. The general limitation periods in subsections (a) and (b) accordingly extend the limitation period each time benefits have been paid. In addition, the general limitation provisions are qualified by tolling the limitation periods during any period up to ten years in which the injured person suffers no loss (subsection (e)) [and during periods of disability (subsection (f))]. In addition, special provision has been made in the Sections dealing with settlements and judgments (Sections 26 and 27) for situations where it is anticipated that medical treatment will be required for an injury at a time after other benefits have ceased and after limitation periods, even with the generous tolling provisions, have run.

Subsection (a) deals with limitation of actions for claims related to injury other than death. If no basic or added reparation benefits have been paid, and if running of the limitation period has not been tolled, the claimant must bring suit within 4 years of the accident. The claimant must also, however, bring his action within two years after he knows, or should have known, that the claimed loss was caused by the accident. If benefits have been paid, actions for further benefits may be brought within two years after the last payment of benefits. The last mentioned provision encourages out-of-court handling of claims, obviating the necessity for the claimant to

## SECTION 28

bring an action so long as benefits are being paid, no matter how much time has passed since the accident.

Subsection (b) deals with actions for survivor's benefits. If these benefits have been paid to survivors, as in the case of non-death claims, actions may be brought within two years after the last payment of benefits. And, as in the case of non-death claims, the claimant must bring action within 4 years of the accident if no basic or added reparation benefits have been paid. If benefits have been paid to the decedent before his death, an action for survivor's benefits may be brought within 4 years after the last payment of benefits. In the two cases last mentioned, there is an additional requirement that the survivors bring their action within one year after death.

Subsection (c) deals with the situation where the claimant has brought timely action against a reparation obligor, and it is determined that another reparation obligor is responsible for payment of basic reparation benefits. The claimant is given an additional 60 days to bring action against the appropriate reparation obligor, or the assigned claims plan, if the limitation period would otherwise have run.

Subsection (d) further extends the time for bringing action on an assigned claim in some cases. Under the provisions on time for presenting assigned claims (Section 20), an assigned claim is timely if the claimant notifies the assigned claims bureau within the limitation periods allowed by this Section, or in the case of an insolvency claim where timely action had been filed against the insolvent reparation obligor, within six months of discovery of the financial inability. If a timely claim is presented against the assigned claims plan, and if the general limitation period would otherwise bar the action, the claimant has an additional 60 days after receipt of notice of rejection of his claim by the reparation obligor to which it was assigned to bring an action on the assigned claim.

Subsection (e) is a significant provision, tolling the running of the limitation period during periods of time, up to ten years, when the injured person has not incurred expense or otherwise suffered loss for which he is entitled to benefits. If, for example, an injured person were to require medical treatment for an injury, 2 years after he had last received basic reparation benefits for that injury, and had suffered no loss in the interim period, this subsection would toll the two year period (subsection (a)) from the last payment of benefits. Another situation in which the tolling provision of this subsection may be important is that in which the insured has elected a contingent exclusion (Section 14(b)(2)). Suppose for example, that the contingent exclusion in the insured's policy identified benefits under the insured's medical insurance policy to be excluded in the calculation of net loss. If the insured suffered a long-term injury, and for a considerable period of time his only loss was medical expense fully compensated by his medical policy, he would be entitled to no basic reparation benefits during that period of time. In the absence of this subsection, when benefits under the medical insurance policy were exhausted, the insured's claim for reimbursement of further medical expense might be barred. As previously mentioned, this provision is intended to minimize the number of cases where operation of the general limitation period would bar claims prior to the time they arose.

[Subsection (f) is optional, its enactment depending on whether the State's general statutes tolling limitation of actions would apply to this specific statute.]

1 SECTION 29. [*Assignment of Benefits*]

2 An assignment of or agreement to assign any right to  
3 benefits under this Act for loss accruing in the future is  
4 unenforceable except as to benefits for:

5 (1) work loss to secure payment of alimony, mainte-  
6 nance, or child support; or

7 (2) allowable expense to the extent the benefits are for  
8 the cost of products, services, or accommodations pro-  
9 vided or to be provided by the assignee.

## COMMENT

One of the objectives of this Act is to pay benefits periodically (see Section 23) to sustain the person suffering loss as expenses are accrued and, incidentally, to reduce the chances that payments will be applied to improvident purposes. This Section prevents that objective from being circumvented by assignment of the right to benefits for future loss. Two types of assignments which are not inconsistent with this objective are authorized. Paragraph (1) allows a person to satisfy familial support obligations through an assignment of rights to benefits for work loss. Paragraph (2) allows an injured person to secure needed products, services, and accommodations by authorizing assignment of benefits to hospitals, physicians, druggists, and others providing those needs. Assignments permitted by paragraph (2) are only of those benefits which are attributable to the cost of the benefits, services, or accommodations provided. Section 23(a) permits an insurer to make direct payment to the suppliers even if no assignment of benefits has been executed.

1 SECTION 30. [*Deduction and Set-off*]

2 Except as otherwise provided in this Act, basic repara-  
3 tion benefits shall be paid without deduction or set-off.

## COMMENT

This provision has a number of disparate applications, such as: where the injured person is entitled to basic reparation benefits from an insurer asserting a right of indemnity (Section 6(c)); where the same reparation obligor is required to pay tort claims arising from an accident involving an uninsured owner (Section 5(a)(1)) and reparation benefits to the uninsured owner; and where the reparation obligor, having paid reparation benefits to an insured owner and tort claims on his behalf to other persons injured in an accident, asserts a cause of action for damages for breach of the policy's co-operation clause.

1 SECTION 31. [*Exemption of Benefits*]

2 (a) Basic or added reparation benefits for allowable ex-  
3 pense are exempt from garnishment, attachment, execution,  
4 and any other process or claim, except upon a claim of a

## SECTION 31

5 creditor who has provided products, services, or accom-  
6 modations to the extent benefits are for allowable expense  
7 for those products, services, or accommodations.

8 (b) Basic reparation benefits other than those for allow-  
9 able expense are exempt from garnishment, attachment,  
10 execution, and any other process or claim to the extent that  
11 wages or earnings are exempt under any applicable law  
12 exempting wages or earnings from process or claims.

### COMMENT

This Section protects basic reparation benefits, except those for allowable expense which receive greater protection, to the same extent that earnings or wages are protected from process under either applicable state or federal law. While benefits for allowable expense enjoy absolute protection from process under this Section, there is authorization for direct payment by the insurer under Section 23(a), and a creditor with a claim for goods, services, or accommodations which constituted an item of allowable expense may reach benefits for that item of allowable expense.

## 1 SECTION 32. [*Mental or Physical Examinations*]

2 (a) If the mental or physical condition of a person is  
3 material to a claim for past or future basic or added repara-  
4 tion benefits, the reparation obligor may petition the [ ]  
5 court for an order directing the person to submit to a  
6 mental or physical examination by a physician. Upon notice  
7 to the person to be examined and all persons having an in-  
8 terest, the court may make the order for good cause shown.  
9 The order shall specify the time, place, manner, conditions,  
10 scope of the examination, and the physician by whom it is  
11 to be made.

12 (b) If requested by the person examined, the reparation  
13 obligor causing a mental or physical examination to be made  
14 shall deliver to the person examined a copy of a detailed  
15 written report of the examining physician setting out his  
16 findings including results of all tests made, diagnoses, and  
17 conclusions, and reports of earlier examinations of the same  
18 condition. By requesting and obtaining a report of the  
19 examination ordered or by taking the deposition of the  
20 physician, the person examined waives any privilege he may  
21 have, in relation to the claim for basic or added reparation  
22 benefits, regarding the testimony of every other person who  
23 has examined or may thereafter examine him respecting  
24 the same condition. This subsection does not preclude dis-  
25 covery of a report of an examining physician, taking a

26 deposition of the physician, or other discovery procedures  
 27 in accordance with any rule of court or other provision of  
 28 law. This subsection applies to examinations made by  
 29 agreement of the person examined and the reparation ob-  
 30 ligor, unless the agreement provides otherwise.

31 (c) If any person refuses to comply with an order entered  
 32 under this Section the court may make any just order as to  
 33 the refusal, but may not find a person in contempt for failure  
 34 to submit to a mental or physical examination.

## COMMENT

This Section and paragraphs (2) and (3) of Section 33(a) provide for discovery of medical information material to claims for reparation benefits. Neither this Section nor Section 33(c) requires that a suit for those benefits be on file before a reparation obligor may petition an appropriate court for a discovery order. The purpose of both Sections is to assure that information relevant to a claim is readily accessible so that benefits may be determined accurately and paid promptly, while properly safeguarding the rights of all concerned.

1 SECTION 33. [*Disclosure of Facts About Injured Person*]

2 (a) Upon request of a basic or added reparation claimant  
 3 or reparation obligor, information relevant to a claim for  
 4 basic or added reparation benefits shall be disclosed as  
 5 follows:

6 (1) An employer shall furnish a statement of the work  
 7 record and earnings of an employee upon whose injury the  
 8 claim is based. The statement shall cover the period  
 9 specified by the claimant or reparation obligor making the  
 10 request and may include a reasonable period before, and  
 11 the entire period after, the injury.

12 (2) The claimant shall deliver to the reparation obligor  
 13 a copy of every written report, previously or thereafter  
 14 made, relevant to the claim, and available to him, con-  
 15 cerning any medical treatment or examination of a person  
 16 upon whose injury the claim is based and the names and  
 17 addresses of physicians and medical care facilities render-  
 18 ing diagnoses or treatment in regard to the injury or to  
 19 a relevant past injury, and the claimant shall authorize  
 20 the reparation obligor to inspect and copy relevant records  
 21 of physicians and of hospitals, clinics, and other medical  
 22 facilities.

23 (3) A physician or hospital, clinic, or other medical  
 24 facility furnishing examinations, services, or accommoda-

## SECTION 33

25 tions to an injured person in connection with a condition  
26 alleged to be connected with an injury upon which a  
27 claim is based, upon authorization of the claimant, shall  
28 furnish a written report of the history, condition, diag-  
29 noses, medical tests, treatment, and dates and cost of  
30 treatment of the injured person, and permit inspection  
31 and copying of all records and reports as to the history,  
32 condition, treatment, and dates and cost of treatment.

33 (b) Any person other than the claimant providing infor-  
34 mation under this Section may charge the person requesting  
35 the information for the reasonable cost of providing it.

36 (c) In case of dispute as to the right of a claimant or  
37 reparation obligor to discover information required to be  
38 disclosed, the claimant or reparation obligor may petition  
39 the [ ] court for an order for discovery including  
40 the right to take written or oral depositions. Upon notice to  
41 all persons having an interest, the order may be made for  
42 good cause shown. It shall specify the time, place, manner,  
43 conditions, and scope of the discovery. To protect against  
44 annoyance, embarrassment, or oppression, the court may  
45 enter an order refusing discovery or specifying conditions  
46 of discovery and directing payment of costs and expenses  
47 of the proceeding, including reasonable attorney's fees.

### COMMENT

This Section sets out the rights and obligations under this Act in regard to disclosure of information relevant to claims for reparation benefits. It is designed to facilitate access to needed information without resort to unnecessary court action.

Subsection (a) describes the types of information in some detail that designated persons shall furnish or make available upon request by a party. The obligation of physicians and other purveyors of medical services, under paragraph (3), to furnish relevant medical records is conditioned upon authorization of the claimant to assure that he is on notice that such records are being inspected. The claimant has an obligation to give such authorization under paragraph (2).

As in Section 32, discovery orders under subsection (c) may be sought although no other action is pending. Before a discovery order may be granted for discovery of records of medical treatment pursuant to this provision, there must be a showing that the material for which discovery is sought is relevant to the injured person's claim. Proceedings under this Section do not permit the reparation obligor to inspect generally all of an injured person's past medical records. Nothing contained in this Section supersedes existing rules for discovery, and broader discovery may be available within the course of a proceeding to recover basic reparation benefits.

1 SECTION 34. [*Rehabilitation Treatment and Occupational*  
2 *Training*]

3 (a) A basic reparation obligor is responsible for the cost  
4 of a procedure or treatment for rehabilitation or a course  
5 of rehabilitative occupational training if the procedure,  
6 treatment, or training is reasonable and appropriate for the  
7 particular case, its cost is reasonable in relation to its prob-  
8 able rehabilitative effects, and it is likely to contribute sub-  
9 stantially to rehabilitation, even though it will not enhance  
10 the injured person's earning capacity.

11 (b) An injured person who has undertaken a procedure  
12 or treatment for rehabilitation or a course of rehabilitative  
13 occupational training, other than medical rehabilitation  
14 procedure or treatment, shall notify the basic reparation  
15 obligor that he has undertaken the procedure, treatment, or  
16 training within 60 days after an allowable expense exceed-  
17 ing \$1,000 has been incurred for the procedure, treatment,  
18 or training, unless the basic reparation obligor knows or  
19 has reason to know of the undertaking. If the injured person  
20 does not give the required notice within the prescribed time,  
21 the basic reparation obligor is responsible only for \$1,000  
22 or the expense incurred after the notice is given and within  
23 the 60 days before the notice, whichever is greater, unless  
24 failure to give timely notice is the result of excusable neglect.

25 (c) If the injured person notifies the reparation obligor  
26 of a proposed specified procedure or treatment for rehabili-  
27 tation, or a proposed specified course of rehabilitative oc-  
28 cupational training, and the reparation obligor does not  
29 promptly thereafter accept responsibility for its cost, the  
30 injured person may move the court in an action to adjudi-  
31 cate his claim, or, if no action is pending, bring an action  
32 in the [ ] court, for a determination that the repara-  
33 tion obligor is responsible for its cost. A reparation obligor  
34 may move the court in an action to adjudicate the injured  
35 person's claim, or, if no action is pending, bring an action  
36 in the [ ] court, for a determination that it is not  
37 responsible for the cost of a procedure, treatment, or course  
38 of training which the injured person has undertaken or  
39 proposes to undertake. A determination by the court that  
40 the reparation obligor is not responsible for the cost of a  
41 procedure, treatment, or course of training is not *res*  
42 *judicata* as to the propriety of any other proposal or the  
43 injured person's right to other benefits. This subsection does  
44 not preclude an action by the basic reparation obligor or the

## SECTION 34

45 injured person for declaratory relief under any other law  
46 of this State, nor an action by the injured person to recover  
47 basic reparation benefits.

48 (d) If an injured person unreasonably refuses to accept  
49 a rehabilitative procedure, treatment, or course of occupa-  
50 tional training, a basic reparation obligor may move the  
51 court, in an action to adjudicate the injured person's claim,  
52 or if no action is pending, may bring an action in the [ ]  
53 court, for a determination that future benefits will be  
54 reduced or terminated to limit recovery of benefits to an  
55 amount equal to benefits that in reasonable probability  
56 would be due if the injured person had submitted to the  
57 procedure, treatment, or training, and for other reasonable  
58 orders. In determining whether an injured person has rea-  
59 sonable ground for refusal to undertake the procedure,  
60 treatment, or training, the court shall consider all relevant  
61 factors, including the risks to the injured person, the extent  
62 of the probable benefit, the place where the procedure, treat-  
63 ment, or training is offered, the extent to which the pro-  
64 cedure, treatment, or training is recognized as standard and  
65 customary, and whether the imposition of sanctions because  
66 of the person's refusal would abridge his right to the free  
67 exercise of his religion.

### COMMENT

Subsection (n) states more explicitly the requirement contained in the definition of "allowable expense" (Section 1(a)(5)(i)), that in order for costs of rehabilitation treatment and occupational training to be compensable, the treatment or training must be "reasonably needed." Rehabilitation treatment is not limited to occupational rehabilitation. It includes, for example, rehabilitation programs which do not add to the injured person's earning capacity, but which make it possible for him to function better with his handicap.

Subsection (b) affects only non-medical rehabilitation programs. It is addressed to a situation where the injured person undertook an expensive program of non-medical rehabilitation, obligating himself to pay substantial sums, and where the program may not, in fact, be compensable under the criteria set forth in subsection (a). Notice to the reparation obligor is required within 60 days after expenses of the program exceed \$1,000. Failure to give notice results in no penalty if the reparation obligor had actual knowledge of the undertaking, or if failure to give the notice was the result of excusable neglect. In case of unexcused failure to give the required notice, the claimant may still claim up to \$1,000 in benefits, or expenses incurred within 60 days prior to a tardy notice plus subsequent expenses, if the program in fact meets the requirements of subsection (a).

Subsection (c) provides for adjudication of disputes as to whether a proposed rehabilitation program meets the criteria of subsection (a).

Whether or not another action is pending, either the reparation obligor or the claimant may seek court determination limited to the issue whether a specific proposed rehabilitation program is reasonably needed.

Subsection (d) is comparable to provisions in workmen's compensation acts imposing sanctions for unreasonable refusal of surgery. The principle is not here limited to surgery, nor to medical treatment, but is broadly applicable to all forms of rehabilitative treatment and occupational training.

A state may prefer to utilize arbitration rather than court litigation to resolve disputes between claimants and reparation obligors concerning programs of rehabilitation. To accomplish that objective, the following subsections (c) and (d) would replace the corresponding subsections and a new subsection (e) would be added.

(c) If the injured person notifies the reparation obligor of a proposed specified procedure or treatment for rehabilitation, or a proposed specified course of rehabilitative occupational training, and the reparation obligor does not promptly thereafter accept responsibility for its cost, the injured person may demand an arbitration for a determination that the reparation obligor is responsible for its cost. A reparation obligor may demand an arbitration for a determination that it is not responsible for the cost of a procedure, treatment, or course of training which the injured person has undertaken or proposes to undertake. A determination that the reparation obligor is not responsible for the cost of a procedure, treatment, or course of training is not *res judicata* as to the propriety of any other proposal or the injured person's right to other benefits. This subsection does not preclude an action by the basic reparation obligor or the injured person for declaratory relief under any other law of this State, nor an arbitration or action by the injured person to recover basic reparation benefits.

(d) If an injured person unreasonably refuses to accept a rehabilitative procedure, treatment, or course of occupational training, a basic reparation obligor may demand an arbitration for a determination that future benefits will be reduced or terminated to limit recovery of benefits to an amount equal to benefits that in reasonable probability would be due if the injured person had submitted to the procedure, treatment, or training, and for other reasonable orders. In determining whether an injured person has reasonable ground for refusal, to undertake the procedure, treatment, or training, there shall be taken into account all relevant factors, including the risks to the injured person, the extent of the probable benefit, the place where the procedure, treatment, or training is offered, the extent to which the procedure, treatment or training is recognized as standard and customary, and whether the imposition of sanctions because of the person's refusal would abridge his right to the free exercise of his religion.

(e) All arbitrations under the provisions of this Section shall be conducted in accordance with [the arbitration laws of this State].

1 SECTION 35. [*Availability of Insurance*]

2 (a) The [commissioner] of insurance shall establish and  
 3 implement or approve and supervise a plan assuring that  
 4 liability and basic and added reparation insurance for motor  
 5 vehicles will be conveniently and expeditiously afforded,  
 6 subject only to payment or provision for payment of the  
 7 premium, to all applicants for insurance required by this

## SECTION 35

8 Act to provide security for payment of tort liabilities and  
9 basic reparation benefits and who cannot conveniently obtain  
10 insurance through ordinary methods at rates not in excess  
11 of those applicable to applicants under the plan. The plan  
12 may be by assignment of applicants among insurers, pooling,  
13 other joint insuring or reinsuring arrangement, or any other  
14 method that will reasonably accomplish the purposes of this  
15 Section, including any arrangement or undertaking by in-  
16 surers that results in all applicants being conveniently  
17 afforded the insurance coverages on reasonable and not  
18 unfairly discriminatory terms through ordinary markets.

19 (b) The plan shall make available optional added repara-  
20 tion and tort liability coverages and other contract pro-  
21 visions the [commissioner] of insurance determines are  
22 reasonably needed by applicants and are commonly afforded  
23 in voluntary markets. The plan shall provide for the avail-  
24 ability of financing or installment payments of premiums  
25 on reasonable and customary terms and conditions.

26 (c) All insurers authorized in this State to write motor  
27 vehicle liability, basic reparation, or optional added repara-  
28 tion coverages the [commissioner] requires to be offered  
29 under subsection (b), shall participate in the plan. The plan  
30 shall provide for equitable apportionment, among all par-  
31 ticipating insurers writing any insurance coverage required  
32 under the plan, of the financial burdens of insurance pro-  
33 vided to applicants under the plan and costs of operation  
34 of the plan.

35 (d) Subject to supervision and approval of the [commis-  
36 sioner] of insurance, insurers may consult and agree with  
37 each other and with other appropriate persons as to the  
38 organization, administration, and operation of the plan and  
39 as to rates and rate modifications for insurance coverages  
40 provided under the plan. Rates and rate modifications  
41 adopted or charged for insurance coverages provided under  
42 the plan shall be first adopted or approved by the [commis-  
43 sioner] of insurance and be reasonable and not unfairly  
44 discriminatory among applicants for insurance under the  
45 plan.

46 (e) To carry out the objectives of this Section the [com-  
47 missioner] of insurance may adopt rules, make orders, enter  
48 into agreements with other governmental and private enti-  
49 ties and persons, and form and operate or authorize the  
50 formation and operation of bureaus and other legal entities.

## COMMENT

This Section requires the formation of an organized plan which will assure the ready availability to all consumers of necessary automobile insurance coverages. It is similar in purpose and concept to existing assigned risk statutes. The objective is that all reasonably needed and customary coverages will be conveniently and expeditiously available to all applicants subject to the security requirements of the Act. It is the responsibility of the insurance [commissioner] of the State to see that a satisfactory plan is adopted and implemented. The [commissioner] is granted broad powers to either approve and regulate a plan developed by insurers or, if necessary, to directly establish and operate one.

To avoid fragmentation of coverage of a particular applicant, the Section requires that not only the basic reparation and tort liability coverages which are compulsory under the Act be provided but also that there be made available such other optional added reparation and liability coverages and other policy provisions as the [commissioner] determines are reasonably needed and are commonly available in the normal markets. Also, to minimize financial barriers to access to insurance through the plan, the Section requires that premium financing of coverages provided through the plan be made available on customary terms.

Although the mechanism employed may be an assigned risk plan such as those now prevalent, the Section permits a range of other devices which may be evolved. It would, for example, authorize the adoption of a system through which insurers are required to make insurance directly available to all applicants who might otherwise be rejected and then allocate the loss burdens and expenses of those risks among the participating insurers through a reinsurance or pooling arrangement. Also, it would permit a system which involved the writing of all risks under the plan by a single insurer rather than distributing them among various insurers, again with an allocation of the loss and expense burden among the participating insurers by assessment or other means. Conceivably, an inter-state plan might be developed serving the need regionally or nationally, and to facilitate that possibility, the [commissioner] is expressly authorized to enter into agreement with other governmental and private entities and persons.

The details of the plan, its governance, and rules of operation are to be prescribed by regulations adopted or approved by the insurance [commissioner].

The Section would require a systematic rate structure (though not a uniform rate) for all persons insured through the plan with rates which are reasonable and not unfairly discriminatory. In this regard, it would not permit plans, such as some which were once common but have gone out of fashion, in which the rate charged an assigned risk applicant is a surcharge rate varying with the company to which he is assigned. As persons who must obtain insurance through plans of this type generally do not constitute a sophisticated group nor a competitive market, the Section requires that the rates under the plan be adopted or approved by the insurance [commissioner].

With respect to accessibility to insurance through plans of this type, it is necessary to achieve a balance between two competing policy goals. On the one hand, the goal of making insurance coverages readily available to all who need them dictates that the provision of insurance through the plan

## SECTION 35

not be unduly strictured. On the other hand, it is undesirable to have the plan become a primary market available to consumers who can reasonably obtain insurance in ordinary markets. Hence, the question of eligibility for insurance through the plan must be addressed. The insurance [commissioner] of the State is in the best position to prescribe the specific criteria for eligibility. However, the Section does establish a general test and an important corollary to it. The general test is that insurance through the plan is to be made available to all who cannot conveniently obtain it through ordinary market channels. It is possible under some conditions, however, to have an active special market develop in substandard risks with rates which are exorbitant in the sense that they are in excess of what applicants would be reasonably charged through the plan. Hence the corollary is that in order for the applicant to be denied coverage through the plan, the applicant must be not only able to conveniently obtain the needed coverages in the voluntary markets but must be able to do so at rates not in excess of those applicable under the plan.

All insurers authorized under the laws of the State to write any of the coverages provided through the plan are required to participate in it. The financial burden of losses and expenses of the plan, to the extent they exceed premium income, are to be equitably apportioned among all participants. The determination of an equitable basis for appointment, considering all factors as to kinds and volumes of coverages of various types written, is left to the insurance [commissioner] in the exercise of his sound discretion.

In order to secure to the participating insurers the exemption from the federal antitrust laws provided by the McCarran-Ferguson Act, the Section expressly provides that they may consult and agree among themselves and with others concerning the organization and operation of the plan subject to the regulating supervision of the insurance [commissioner] of the State.

### 1 SECTION 36. [*Termination or Modification of Insurance by* 2 *Insurer*]

3 (a) This Section applies only to contracts of insurance  
4 providing security under this Act (Section 7) for a motor  
5 vehicle which is registered in this State and is not one of 5  
6 or more motor vehicles under common ownership insured  
7 under a single insuring agreement.

8 (b) Except as permitted in subsection (c), any termina-  
9 tion of insurance by an insurer, including any refusal by the  
10 insurer to renew the insurance at the expiration of its term  
11 and any modification by the insurer of the terms and condi-  
12 tions of the insurance unfavorable to the insured, is ineffec-  
13 tive, unless

14 (1) written notice of intention to modify, not to renew,  
15 or otherwise to terminate the insurance has been mailed  
16 or delivered to the insured at least 20 days before the effec-  
17 tive date of the modification, expiration, or other termi-  
18 nation of the insurance, and

19 (2) the insurer has expressly stipulated in the insuring

20 agreement either that (i) the insurance is for a stated  
21 term of at least one year after the inception of coverage  
22 and may not be modified or terminated during the term or,  
23 (ii) if there is no stated term or the insurance is for a  
24 term of less than one year, the insurance may be modified,  
25 not renewed, or otherwise terminated by the insurer only  
26 at specified dates or intervals which may not be less than  
27 one year after the inception of coverage or thereafter less  
28 than one year apart.

29 (c) If otherwise lawfully entitled to do so and written  
30 notice of termination is mailed or delivered to the insured  
31 at least 15 days before the effective date of the termination,  
32 an insurer may terminate insurance as follows:

33 (1) by cancellation or refusal to renew at any time  
34 within 75 days after the inception of coverage, or

35 (2) for nonpayment of premium when due.

36 (d) An insurer who has canceled, refused to renew, or  
37 otherwise terminated insurance shall mail or deliver to the  
38 insured, within 10 days after receipt of a written request, a  
39 statement of the reasons for the cancellation, refusal to  
40 renew, or other termination of the insurance coverage.

41 (e) For purposes of this Section only:

42 (1) "nonpayment of premium when due" includes the  
43 nonpayment when due of any installment of premium or  
44 of any financial obligation to any person who has financed  
45 the payment of the premium under any premium finance  
46 plan, agreement, or arrangement; and

47 (2) a cancellation or refusal to renew by or at the  
48 direction of any person acting pursuant to any power or  
49 authority under any premium finance plan, agreement, or  
50 arrangement, whether or not with power of attorney or  
51 assignment from the insured, constitutes a cancellation or  
52 refusal to renew by the insurer.

53 (f) Except as otherwise stated in subsection (e), this  
54 Section does not limit or apply to any termination, modifica-  
55 tion, or cancellation of the insurance, or to any suspension  
56 of insurance coverage, by or at the request of the insured.

57 (g) This Section does not affect any right an insurer has  
58 under other law to rescind or otherwise terminate insurance  
59 because of fraud or other willful misconduct of the insured  
60 at the inception of the insuring transaction or the right of  
61 either party to reform the contract on the basis of mutual  
62 mistake of fact.

63 (h) An insurer, his authorized agents and employees, and

## SECTION 36

64 any other person furnishing information upon which he has  
65 relied, are not liable for any statement made in good faith  
66 pursuant to subsection (d).

### COMMENT

The objective of this Section is to make the insurance coverages required by the Act stable, at least for consecutive yearly periods, by stringently limiting the power of insurers to cancel or modify insurance. It is critical to the success of the system created by the Act that approved security for the payment of reparation benefits and tort liabilities be continuously in effect covering as many vehicles operated in the State as possible. Except in the limited cases involving government vehicles or where self-insurance is an available alternative, insurance, purchased from private insurers is the only way in which the security can be provided in compliance with the Act. The potential consequences to an owner required to maintain security of an interruption in coverage are serious—criminal penalties, the retention of full tort liability, and reduction of benefits available under the assigned claims plan. Moreover, the public has viewed the practice of cancelling or nonrenewing automobile insurance coverages by insurers as an undesirable practice subject to abuse and over-utilization. The issue has been one of chronic political concern and over two-thirds of the States now have some kind of statutory or regulatory restriction on cancellation and nonrenewal. Whatever may be the advantages to insurers from an underwriting standpoint of a retained power to freely and unilaterally cancel or modify insurance, they are outweighed by the need of consumers to be able to rely upon the stability of their insurance for reasonable periods of time.

Hence, every State which adopts the Act should have some provision which substantially carries out the policy of this Section. Existing laws may be adequate or even preferable in many States and each Legislature should independently determine whether to retain a present law, perhaps with some modification, adopt this Section, or develop some other alternative.

The basic principle which this Section incorporates in striking a balance between the business flexibility needed by insurers and the need of consumers for stable coverage is that the insurance once underwritten should not be terminated or modified by the insurer for at least one year, and annual periods thereafter, except for nonpayment of a premium obligation and except for whatever right the insurer may have under other applicable law to rescind for fraud or other willful misconduct of the insured in the inception of the insurance.

Subsection (a) defines the scope of application of the Section. It applies only to insurance providing security covering a motor vehicle registered in the State pursuant to the requirement of security imposed by the Act. It would not apply to an automobile liability insurance policy written outside the State on a vehicle not registered in the State even though, under Section 9(b), reparation benefits may be recoverable under the policy and the policy is deemed to qualify as security covering the vehicle. Because the cancellation problem in the past largely has been confined to private passenger automobile insurance and application of the Section to commercial coverages might create additional problems, "fleet" ownership situations involving 5 or more vehicles under common ownership and insured under

single insuring arrangements are exempted from the application of the Section. Generally, the exemption will be operative only in commercial ownership situations but, to the extent that a few non-commercial owners of five or more vehicles are exempted, they may be presumed to be sophisticated enough in the administration of their insurance affairs so that the protection of the Section is unnecessary.

Subsection (b) makes clear that except as otherwise expressly permitted by the Section, insurance coverage may not be canceled, or not renewed or otherwise terminated or modified as to its terms and conditions in any way unfavorable to the insured for successive periods of at least one year from the inception of coverage. An insurer could comply with the Section in two ways. The most obvious way is to issue policies having stated terms of at least one year and which foreclose termination or modification by the insurer during the term. If an insurer for some reason desires to issue policies for a term of less than one year or to issue so-called "continuous" policies without a stated term, then it would have to expressly provide that the coverage could be canceled, not renewed, or otherwise terminated or modified only at specified dates or intervals which would have to be not less than one year from inception and one year apart thereafter. The restriction on modification of terms and conditions unfavorable to the insured would prohibit rate increases during these yearly periods.

Subsection (b) also provides that in order for any cancellation or other termination or any modification to be effective at the expiration of the yearly periods, a notice of intention to do so must be mailed or delivered to the insured at least 20 days prior to the effective date of the termination or modification.

Subsection (c) states the only two exceptions permitted by the Section from the requirement that the insurance coverage not be terminated or modified by the insurer during yearly periods. The first of these exceptions permits the insurer to cancel or refuse to renew coverage at any time within 75 days after the original inception of coverage. This is to permit the insurer a reasonable period within which to investigate the applicant as a risk, to decide whether it wishes to write the insurance for the applicant on a "permanent" basis, and to properly classify and rate the applicant. If such an "underwriting period" is not allowed, the common practice, which serves the convenience of consumers and insurers alike, of "binding" risks temporarily while the investigative and underwriting process takes place, might be curtailed. As the insurer is required to give 15 days notice of intention to cancel or refuse to renew, the period effectively allowed the insurer is 60 days.

The only other permitted ground for cancellation or refusal to renew except at yearly intervals is for nonpayment of an obligation to pay when due the premium or any installment of premium or any financial obligation under a premium finance plan whereby some other person has advanced the premium. Again, termination for this cause can be effective only if notice of intention to terminate has been mailed or delivered to the insured at least 15 days previously.

Subsection (d) requires that within 10 days after receipt of a written request, an insurer which has canceled, refused to renew or otherwise terminated insurance coverage shall supply the insured with a statement of the reasons therefor. If the termination is otherwise lawful, this subsection does not purport to impose any substantive restriction on the reasons upon

## SECTION 36

which the insurer may rely for termination. Moreover, subsection (h) provides that the insurer, its authorized agents and employees, and others furnishing information upon which it relies, are protected from liability for statements made in good faith pursuant to the requirement. The requirement that reasons be given applies to any termination of insurance by the insurer, including those during the underwriting period. There are several reasons the consumer should have an opportunity to find out why coverage was terminated or refused. If factually erroneous information was relied upon, the consumer would have an opportunity to set the record straight and avoid future recurrence of the difficulty. If some particular circumstance or condition rendered the individual unacceptable as a risk, it might be possible to eliminate or ameliorate it. Even if neither of these possibilities were present, knowledge of the underwriting objection would aid the consumer in seeking coverage from some other source, including, where appropriate, the assigned risk plan.

Subsection (e) (2) clarifies the operation of the provision permitting cancellation or refusal to renew for nonpayment of premium in a special situation. Many premium financing arrangements, where the financier is an entity other than the insurer, involve the granting by the insured to the financier of a power of attorney to exercise upon default in the payment of an installment payment the insured's right to refund of the unearned portion of the premium. This, in effect, is the way in which the premium finance obligation is secured. However, the consumer is not likely to be aware of the distinction between financing by the insurer itself and through a third party premium financier and the protective provisions of the Section should be equally applicable to both situations. This is particularly true as to the requirement of notice. Hence, the subsection provides that termination of the coverage by or at the direction of a person acting pursuant to any such power under a premium finance arrangement is to be treated as a termination by the insurer. Therefore, the insurer is responsible for the propriety of the termination and for any consequences of a failure to give the required 15 days prior notice. As the consequence obtains only for the operative purposes of the Section, it would not apply as to collateral matters such as the determination of the basis for computation of the refund of unearned premium which would be determined as otherwise provided by law or the terms of the insurance contract.

Subsection (f) merely emphasizes that the Section expresses limitations only on actions by the insurer and is not intended to prevent termination or modification of the insurance at the voluntary instance of the insured.

Subsection (g) retains whatever rights an insurer may have under other provisions of law to rescind or otherwise terminate the insurance because of fraud or other kinds of willful misconduct by the insured in the inception of the insuring transaction. It retains, also, the rights of either party under existing law, to reform the insurance contract on the ground of mutual mistake of fact. It is not intended to create or to expand in any way the availability of such remedies.

### 1 SECTION 37. [*Penalties*]

- 2 An owner of a motor vehicle who operates the vehicle or
- 3 permits it to be operated in this State when he knows or
- 4 should know that he has failed to comply with the require-

5 ment that he provide security covering the vehicle (Section  
6 7) is [guilty of a [misdemeanor] and upon conviction may  
7 be fined not more than [\$300] or imprisoned for not more  
8 than [90] days, or both].

## COMMENT

The owner of a motor vehicle which is operated with his permission in this State is subject to criminal penalties for failure to provide and continuously maintain security in accordance with Section 7 of this Act. If he suffers loss he is also penalized under the provisions on assigned claims (Section 18(d)), which require a reduction of any benefits that might otherwise be payable through the assigned claims plan. The criminal penalty authorized by this Section, unlike the reduction of benefits for an assigned claim, requires proof that the defendant knew or should have known of his failure to comply with security requirements. Because of the wide variety of state procedural and substantive laws, the actual penalty provisions are bracketed. The offense should be graded, however, in a manner consistent with that for more serious vehicular offenses.

1 SECTION 38. [*Equitable Allocation of Burdens Among*  
2 *Insurers*]

3 (a) Reparation obligors paying basic or added reparation  
4 benefits and owners of motor vehicles suffering uninsured  
5 physical damage to the vehicles are entitled to proportionate  
6 reimbursement from other reparation obligors to assure that  
7 the allocation of the financial burden of losses will be reason-  
8 ably consistent with the propensities of different vehicles to  
9 affect probability and severity of injury to persons or  
10 physical damage to vehicles because the vehicles are of dif-  
11 ferent weight or have different devices for the protection of  
12 occupants, other different characteristics, or different reg-  
13 ular uses. Reparation obligors paying basic or added repara-  
14 tion benefits for loss arising from injury to persons, and  
15 self-insurers who are natural persons bearing equivalent  
16 losses arising from their own injuries, are entitled to pro-  
17 portionate reimbursement from basic reparation obligors of  
18 other involved vehicles. Insurers paying added reparation  
19 benefits for physical damage to vehicles and owners of motor  
20 vehicles suffering uninsured physical damage to vehicles are  
21 entitled to proportionate reimbursement from reparation  
22 obligors who provide property damage liability coverage on  
23 other involved vehicles.

24 (b) Reparation obligors shall maintain in accordance  
25 with rules of the [commissioner] of insurance statistical  
26 records from which can be determined the propensities of

## SECTION 38

27 different vehicles to affect probability and severity of injury  
28 to persons and physical damage to vehicles.

29 (c) When the [commissioner] of insurance determines  
30 that adequate supporting information is available he may  
31 establish by rule and maintain a system under which rights  
32 of reimbursement are determined through pooling, reinsur-  
33 ance, or other form of reallocation procedure in lieu of  
34 case-by-case reimbursement. The system may apply to (1)  
35 all reparation obligors or (2) all reparation obligors except  
36 those who are parties to an agreement entered into under  
37 this subsection and approved by the [commissioner] of  
38 insurance. Two or more reparation obligors, with approval  
39 of the [commissioner] of insurance, may enter into an agree-  
40 ment for settlement of their rights of proportionate reim-  
41 bursement through a system of pooling, reinsurance, or  
42 other reallocation procedure in lieu of case-by-case reim-  
43 bursement.

44 (d) The [commissioner] of insurance may not approve or  
45 establish case-by-case proportionate reimbursement on the  
46 basis of fault in cases involving only privately owned pas-  
47 senger motor vehicles designed to carry 10 or fewer pas-  
48 sengers.

49 (e) All claims for case-by-case proportionate reimburse-  
50 ment between insurers, if not settled by agreement, shall be  
51 submitted to binding intercompany arbitration in accord-  
52 dance with [the arbitration laws of this State].

### COMMENT

*The Need For This Section.* A system of equitable allocation of burdens among insurers and other reparation obligors is necessary because of the effect this Act would otherwise have on the distribution of the burden of providing compensation for injury to persons and the burden of cost for vehicle damage sustained in car-truck collisions. The great majority of all persons injured in car-truck collisions are occupants of cars, and physical damage to cars and injury to occupants of cars in car-truck collisions is, on the average, far more severe than that sustained by trucks and occupants of trucks.

Under the tort liability insurance system, ordinarily the payment made to an occupant of a car in settlement of his tort claim, or in satisfaction of his judgment, arising from a car-truck collision, is made by the liability insurer carrying coverage on the truck. Though precise data are not published, it has been estimated that over 90% of the total payment by liability insurers and self-insurers on claims for injuries sustained in car-truck collisions is paid by liability insurers for trucks, or by self-insuring truck lines, and less than 10% by liability insurers for cars. Whether or not this estimate is correct, it is clear that the fraction of these costs now borne by

truckers is very great and that borne by car owners is very small.

If this Section were deleted, enactment of this Act would almost exactly reverse the distribution between truckers and car owners of the burden of costs and insurance premiums arising from car-truck collisions. Basic reparation insurers of cars would pay basic reparation benefits for nearly all of the injuries to persons in cars under the provisions on priority of applicability of security (Section 4), while truckers and their insurers would receive protection against both vehicle damage and personal injury tort claims under the provisions on abolition of tort liability (Section 5). Truck insurers would thus save all but a small fraction of what they now pay out under the tort liability system. It is conceivable that all of the savings achieved by elimination of tort actions arising from operation of motor vehicles would be allocated to truckers, with the consequence of massive reduction of premiums for them, while premiums for car owners would be increased over present levels.

This transfer of costs to car owners that would occur is unfair by any standard of judgment. It is unfair when judged by the standards of the tort liability system, as demonstrated by the mirror reversal of costs that would occur. It is likewise unfair when judged by standards concerned with characteristics of vehicles affecting the probability and severity of injury to persons arising from their use. The provisions on priority of applicability of security (Section 4), which would in the absence of this Section lead to that result, were designed to allocate the initial burden of paying benefits for reasons concerned with protection and convenience of injured persons and administrative simplicity. To assure a fair allocation of costs and burdens, there must be some procedure for reallocating accident costs equitably.

This Section is designed to meet this need by declaring a principle of reallocation among insurers, in subsection (a), and providing a flexible framework within which the [commissioner] of insurance on his own initiative or insurers, subject to regulation by the [commissioner], may develop an equitable arrangement, improving it from time to time as experience with the new system grows. This could be accomplished by (1) the development of rating classifications that distinguish trucks of various kinds and classes from cars, (2) the establishment of initial rates based on estimates of the average payout the insurer will have to make for each policy in a given classification, and (3) the development in time of revised rates based on projections from actual payouts during the period of experience under the system.

*Existing Forms of Reallocation and Pooling.* The tort liability insurance system, from its inception, has provided for a form of reallocation commonly called subrogation. Other forms of reallocation as well have been used in recent decades.

Under subrogation procedure, the liability insurer, after paying a claimant, is entitled to enforce certain kinds of legal rights of its insured (on whose behalf it has paid the claimant) against third persons. For example, if two drivers negligently contributed to injuring a pedestrian who was struck by one of the cars after they collided, the liability insurer of one of the drivers, after making a settlement with the pedestrian and taking a full release, is in many states entitled to proceed as subrogee to the insured's cause of action for contribution from the other driver and his liability insurer. Thus, the insurer first paying shifts to the other insurer a part of

## SECTION 38

the burden of paying compensation to the pedestrian. This form of reallocation among liability insurers has been used virtually as long as liability insurance itself.

Other forms of reallocation within the tort liability system have come into use more recently. One example was developed in states having unsatisfied judgment funds during the period before uninsured motorist coverage was introduced. The fund paid specified classes of claims for injuries sustained in motoring accidents and in effect reallocated a major portion of the burden of those losses through assessments against insurers writing motor vehicle liability insurance in the state. In turn, the insurers were allowed to add, because of these assessments, to their premium charges to policyholders .

These and other reallocation procedures are instances of a broader principle that might be referred to as pooling. Procedures for reallocation accomplish pooling through redistribution of losses after payment of the claims of injured persons. Another form of pooling that is even more familiar involves allocation of risks before losses occur. The most common pooling arrangement of this type is the assigned risk plan (see Section 35). The pooling system of unsatisfied judgment funds is to some extent a pooling in advance of losses since assessments are made in anticipation of losses and not merely in retrospect to cover losses already paid out by the fund.

The two examples of reallocation given above are based on quite different principles of reallocation. One—the subrogation procedure—is a fault-based, case-by-case procedure. That is, the entitlement of one insurer to transfer part of its initially paid costs to another insurer in the system is determined on the basis of fault and is determined for each case separately, no provision being made for dealing with large numbers of cases simultaneously through actuarial procedures. The second illustration—the financing of unsatisfied judgment funds through assessments—is a system of pooling in which the determination of the entitlement of the fund and the liability of insurers to assessments is made for large numbers of cases simultaneously, on the basis of accumulated data and projections for the future.

*The Reallocation Principle Under this Section.* A case-by-case procedure is inherently more expensive to administer than a procedure under which a determination is made for large numbers of cases simultaneously. Also, a fault-based procedure is inherently more expensive to administer than a procedure under which entitlements and liabilities relating to reallocation are based on criteria that do not require the investigation and marshalling of evidence of fault. Thus, a fault-based, case-by-case reallocation procedure is the most expensive of all. This Act provides for lifetime no-fault benefits covering losses up to very substantial levels and preserves relatively little of the tort system as a source of compensation for injured persons. In this context, it is appropriate also to dispense with fault as a basis for case-by-case reallocation. Thus, the principle of reallocation adopted in this Section is one *not* based on case-by-case determinations of *fault* in collisions between similar vehicles. This is implicit in subsection (a), and subsection (d) explicitly declares that the [commissioner] of insurance shall not permit insurers to establish a system of fault-based, case-by-case reallocation in cases involving only ordinary passenger automobiles.

A second important feature of the principle of reallocation adopted in

this Section is that the criteria for reallocation are concerned with loss-causing propensities of *vehicles*, not drivers. While it would be possible to develop criteria for reallocation based on characteristics of drivers without going all the way to case-by-case examination of their conduct, the expense of administering the reallocation system would rise in proportion to the degree to which the characteristics of individual drivers became relevant. A system of reallocation limited to vehicle characteristics can be based on relatively objective criteria that will hold the costs of administration to tolerable limits, even if a case-by-case reallocation procedure is used. Moreover, to the extent that driver characteristics are reflected in accidents, they will be, to some considerable extent, reflected in claims paid by the driver's insurer. Differences in the amount of claims paid under different drivers' policies can be reflected in rates without reallocation. It is because the tendency of larger vehicles is to more seriously harm lighter vehicles and their occupants that this tendency will be inversely reflected in claims paid by the insurer of the heavier vehicle. The need for a system of reallocation based on vehicle characteristics rests, then, on a considerably stronger argument of necessity than does the need for reallocation to facilitate further refinement of premium charges to drivers with different characteristics.

*Reallocation Procedures Under This Section.* Subsection (a) states the principle of reallocation broadly, subject to the two limitations explained above. Subsection (c) authorizes the [commissioner] of insurance to establish any system he may devise within this broad framework and also provides for the development of other systems of reallocation devised by insurers and approved by the [commissioner]. Thus, in order to facilitate gradual development of improved systems, subsection (c) provides for initiation of new systems among a limited number of insurers by agreement among them, approved by the [commissioner] of insurance. If some insurers are able to develop procedures that offer promise of improvement, but not such assurance of success as to justify imposition of their system upon all insurers, the [commissioner] may authorize them to use the new procedure as to claims among themselves, even though the procedure detailed in Section 39, or some other procedure prescribed by the [commissioner], continues to apply as between any one of their group and any insurer outside their group. This flexibility for experimentation enhances the prospects for evolutionary development of more sophisticated and less expensive procedures that continue to serve the objectives of equitable allocation of burdens.

Section 39 also details one kind of reallocation system and declares that this specified system shall be operative unless the [commissioner] of insurance approves or establishes some other reallocation procedure within the broad framework of Section 38. This specific system becomes operative only if the [commissioner] does not authorize or establish some other system.

If the specific system of Section 39 should prove to be ideal, it may be retained. But if better arrangements can be devised, Section 38 as a whole creates a flexible framework within which an improved system can be implemented without a change in this Act.

One reason for anticipating that a better system than the one detailed in Section 39 may be devised in time is that this system, though avoiding the expense of administering fault-based criteria for reallocation, does incur the administrative expense of case-by-case reallocation. After experience with the system, the [commissioner] of insurance may determine that nearly

## SECTION 38

identical allocations of burdens among insurers can be achieved by periodic accounting or "squaring-up" among groups of insurers having a substantial volume of claims and counterclaims for reallocation among them, or even by a pooling arrangement among all insurers on the basis of their respective volumes of specified classes of policies written, rather than upon the basis of claims experience under individual policies. The statute does not mandate the adoption of a general or actuarial procedure, as distinguished from a case-by-case procedure, but it creates the framework within which that kind of system may evolve.

A second reason for anticipating that a better system than that of Section 39 may be devised in time is that the system there provided does not take account of the respective propensities of different vehicles to affect probability and severity of injury to persons because the different vehicles have different devices for the protection of occupants, nor does it take into account vehicle design characteristics, other than weight, which may affect injury severity of non-occupants of the vehicle. If, for example, it should happen that effective air-bag restraint systems that substantially reduce the risk to occupants are installed in some passenger cars, the [commissioner] of insurance may determine that this difference from other passenger cars has enough effect upon the probability and severity of injuries that it is necessary to take this vehicle characteristic into account in the reallocation system in order that, in the language of Section 38(a), "the allocation of the financial burden of losses will be reasonably consistent with the propensities of different vehicles to affect probability and severity of injury to persons."

*Arbitration.* In order to minimize the administrative expense and the burden on the judicial system incident to any controversies that may arise among insurers with respect to claims for reallocation, subsection (e) requires that all disputed claims for case-by-case proportionate reimbursement be submitted to binding arbitration rather than being filed in the courts. In view of doubts about both the validity and the desirability of requiring self-insurers and obligated governments to participate in binding arbitrations, they are not included in this provision for compulsory arbitration.

### 1 SECTION 39. [*Allocation of Burdens Until System Estab-* 2 *lished*]

3 If, in a particular case, there is no applicable system of  
4 proportionate reimbursement as authorized by the pro-  
5 visions on equitable allocation of burdens among insurers  
6 (Section 38(c)) and the [commissioner] of insurance has  
7 not adopted by rule other criteria for proportionate reim-  
8 bursement consistent with those provisions (Section 38(a)),  
9 the following standards for case-by-case proportionate re-  
10 imbursement apply:

11 (1) In accidents involving motor vehicles in different  
12 weight classes, burdens of losses shall be adjusted among  
13 reparation obligors and owners of the vehicles in ac-  
14 cordance with this Section. Adjustments apply to burdens

15 of losses of basic and added reparation benefits and to  
16 burdens of losses of physical damage to the vehicles.

17 (2) The [commissioner] of insurance shall adopt rules  
18 classifying motor vehicles into a number of classes ac-  
19 cording to weight, including cargo capacity. All passenger  
20 vehicles weighing less than [5000] pounds and other  
21 vehicles weighing less than [4000] pounds apart from  
22 cargo capacity shall be included in a single class. For the  
23 purposes of this Section, a vehicle in this class is a "low-  
24 weight vehicle." The [commissioner] shall assign by rule  
25 to each class, except the low-weight class, a number of  
26 percentages determined as hereinafter provided. The  
27 highest percentage for a class applies to accidents be-  
28 tween vehicles in that class and low-weight vehicles. Other  
29 percentages apply to accidents between vehicles of each  
30 lighter weight class and vehicles of the class to which the  
31 percentage is assigned.

32 (3) In an accident involving a vehicle of a lighter class  
33 and a vehicle of a heavier class, a proportion of costs  
34 which would otherwise fall on the owner of the lighter  
35 vehicle or the reparation obligors paying or obligated to  
36 pay added reparation benefits for physical damage to the  
37 lighter vehicle or basic or added reparation benefits for  
38 injury to the owner, driver, or other occupant of the  
39 lighter vehicle is imposed upon the reparation obligor of  
40 the heavier vehicle. The proportion of costs to be trans-  
41 ferred is the percentage assigned under paragraph (2).

42 (4) Percentages assigned under paragraph (2) shall  
43 be based on evidence of the average increase in severity of  
44 occupant injury and vehicle damage sustained by vehicles  
45 of the various lighter classes in accidents involving the  
46 class of heavier vehicles to which the percentage is as-  
47 signed. Percentages shall be set to provide that reparation  
48 obligors and owners of vehicles shall bear, on the average,  
49 the costs which would result from accidents involving  
50 other vehicles of the same class and that reparation ob-  
51 ligors and owners of vehicles in each heavier class shall  
52 have transferred to them the percentages of costs which  
53 on the average arise from the greater weight of vehicles  
54 of their class.

55 (5) Until the [commissioner] of insurance, in accor-  
56 dance with paragraph (2), has adopted rules classifying  
57 motor vehicles into classes according to weight and  
58 assigning percentages to each class, the percentage pre-

## SECTION 39

59       sumptively applying between a low-weight vehicle and a  
60       vehicle not a low-weight vehicle, or between 2 vehicles  
61       not low-weight vehicles, shall be determined by sub-  
62       tracting the weight of the lighter vehicle from the weight  
63       of the heavier vehicle, including cargo capacity, dividing  
64       the difference by the combined weight of the vehicles, and  
65       multiplying by 100 to convert to percentage. However,  
66       another percentage applies if a party claiming or de-  
67       fending against a claim for reimbursement under this  
68       paragraph proves that the other percentage is more con-  
69       sistent with allocating the financial burden of losses ac-  
70       cording to the propensities of vehicles of the different  
71       classes to affect probability and severity of injury to  
72       persons or physical damage to vehicles.

73       (6) In accidents involving more than 2 vehicles each  
74       lighter vehicle shall have transferred from it to repara-  
75       tion obligors of the heavier vehicles involved the per-  
76       centage of cost designated for transfer to the heaviest of  
77       those vehicles. Reparation obligors of the heavier vehicles  
78       shall contribute to the transferred cost in proportion to  
79       the respective percentages designated for them in acci-  
80       dents with vehicles of the class of the lighter vehicle from  
81       which the cost is transferred.

### COMMENT

As noted in the Comment to Section 38, the system detailed in this Section is intended not as a final answer to the need for reallocation among basic reparation insurers but as a workable system that will function unless and until a better system is devised within the flexible statutory authorization created by that Section as a whole. Also, as noted above, this system, though avoiding fault-based criteria of reallocation, is a system of case-by-case reallocation.

An example will serve to illustrate its operation. Suppose a collision between a car and a truck in a heavy-vehicle class to which the [commissioner] of insurance, in accordance with subparagraph (2), has assigned a percentage of 80 for application when a vehicle of that class is in collision with a car (a vehicle in the low-weight class). Suppose also that the basic reparation insurer for the car pays out \$1,000 of medical and hospitalization expense for treatment of injuries to a passenger in the car and is paying out \$200 per week in reimbursement of the passenger's lost wages. This insurer is entitled to reimbursement from the basic reparation insurer of the truck to the extent of 80% of the \$1,000 medical and hospitalization, 80% of the \$200 per week work loss, and 80% of other costs (for example, costs of processing the passenger's claim) that constitute a part of the financial burden on the insurer arising from the passenger's claim.

Until the [commissioner] of insurance has adopted rules classifying

motor vehicles into weight classes, an interim reallocation system is established by paragraph (5), which turns upon the actual weights of the vehicles. Suppose a collision between a passenger car weighing 4,000 pounds and a truck-trailer unit weighing 76,000 pounds, including cargo capacity. Subtracting 4,000 from 76,000 produces 72,000. Dividing 72,000 by 80,000 (the sum of 4,000 and 76,000) and multiplying by 100 to convert to percentage produces 90%. Thus the reparation obligor of the passenger car, after paying benefits to the driver-owner of the passenger car, is entitled to reimbursement from the reparation obligor of the truck to the extent of 90% of the payment and 10% of the administrative cost of handling the claim.

1 SECTION 40. [*Rates*]

2 Rate making and regulation of rates for basic and added  
3 reparation insurance are governed by [refer to applicable  
4 State law].

COMMENT

This Section adopts for basic and added reparation coverages the procedures for making and regulating rates that are applied in the enacting State to motor vehicle tort liability insurance coverage. This Section might be supplanted by distinctive provisions detailing procedures applicable to the new coverages. In States having a distinctive rating procedure for compulsory tort liability insurance, probably the procedure for that coverage should be applied at least to the compulsory aspects of the new coverage.

1 SECTION 41. [*Rules*]

2 The [commissioner] of insurance may adopt rules to pro-  
3 vide effective administration of this Act which are consistent  
4 with the purposes of this Act and fair and equitable to all  
5 persons whose interests may be affected.

1 SECTION 42. [*Rules of [Registrar of Motor Vehicles]*]

2 The [registrar of motor vehicles] may adopt rules to  
3 implement and provide effective administration of the pro-  
4 visions on [evidence of security (Section 7(j) and] termi-  
5 nation of security (Section 8).

COMMENT

If optional Section 7(j) is not included in the enacted statute, the bracketed language should also be eliminated.

1 SECTION 43. [*Uniformity of Application and Construction*]

2 This Act shall be so applied and construed as to effectuate  
3 its general purpose and to make uniform the law with re-  
4 spect to the subject of this Act among those states which  
5 enact it.

SECTION 44

1 SECTION 44. [*Severability*]

2 (a) Except as provided in subsection (b), if any pro-  
3 vision of this Act or application thereof to any person or  
4 circumstance is held invalid, the invalidity does not affect  
5 other provisions or applications of the Act which can be  
6 given effect without the involved provision or application,  
7 and to this end the provisions of this Act are severable.

8 (b) If any restriction on the retained tort liability in  
9 paragraph (6) or paragraph (7) of subsection (a) of Sec-  
10 tion 5, or application thereof to any person or circumstance,  
11 is held invalid, this Act shall be interpreted as if the para-  
12 graph containing the invalid restriction had not been  
13 enacted.

COMMENT

Subsection (a) states the general policy of severability in interpretation of the Act and its application. An exception is made in subsection (b) for the provisions which retain tort liability for noneconomic detriment and excess work loss, replacement services loss, survivor's economic loss, and survivor's replacement services loss. In the event any of the limitations on the retention of these tort actions are declared invalid, it is the policy of the Act to abolish these tort liabilities entirely. This policy is based on the unreasonable premium costs that would result from retention of these tort actions if the stated limitations were not applicable.

1 SECTION 45. [*Short Title*]

2 This Act may be cited as the Uniform Motor Vehicle Ac-  
3 cident Reparations Act.

1 SECTION 46. [*Repeal*]

2 The following acts and parts of acts are repealed:

- 3
- 4 (1)
- 5
- 6 (2)
- 7
- 8 (3)

1 SECTION 47. [*Time of Taking Effect*]

2 This Act shall take effect .....  
3 Accidents occurring before this date are not covered by or  
4 subject to this Act. The [commissioner] of insurance and  
5 the [registrar of motor vehicles] shall exercise, prior to the

6 effective date of this Act, the authority vested in them under  
7 this Act to do all things necessary to implement the Act on  
8 the effective date.